

Front Yard Residential Corp  
Form 10-K  
February 27, 2019

---

UNITED STATES  
SECURITIES AND EXCHANGE COMMISSION  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20549

FORM 10-K

ANNUAL REPORT PURSUANT TO SECTION 13 OR 15(d) OF THE SECURITIES EXCHANGE ACT OF 1934  
 FOR THE FISCAL YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2018

OR  
 TRANSITION REPORT PURSUANT TO SECTION 13 OR 15(d) OF THE SECURITIES EXCHANGE ACT OF  
 1934

COMMISSION FILE NUMBER: 001-35657

---

Front Yard Residential Corporation  
(Exact name of registrant as specified in its charter)

MARYLAND 46-0633510  
(State or other jurisdiction of incorporation or organization) (I.R.S. Employer Identification No.)

c/o Altisource Asset Management Corporation  
5100 Tamarind Reef  
Christiansted, United States Virgin Islands 00820  
(Address of principal executive office)

(340) 692-1055  
(Registrant's telephone number, including area code)

Securities registered pursuant to Section 12(b) of the Act:  
(Title of Each Class) (Name of exchange on which registered)  
Common stock, par value \$0.01 per share New York Stock Exchange

Securities registered pursuant to Section 12(g) of the Act: None.

---

Indicate by check if the registrant is a well-known seasoned issuer, as defined in Rule 405 of the Securities Act. Yes   
No

Indicate by check if the registrant is not required to file reports pursuant to Section 13 or Section 15(d) of the Act. Yes   
No

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant (1) has filed all reports required to be filed by Section 13 or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934 during the preceding 12 months (or for such shorter period that the registrant was required to file such reports), and (2) has been subject to such filing requirements for the past 90 days. Yes x No "

---

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant has submitted electronically and posted on its corporate Web site, if any, every Interactive Data File required to be submitted and posted pursuant to Rule 405 of Regulation S-T during the preceding 12 months (or for such shorter period that the registrant was required to submit and post such files). Yes  No

Indicate by check mark if disclosure of delinquent filers pursuant to Item 405 of Regulation S-K is not contained herein, and will not be contained, to the best of registrant's knowledge, in definitive proxy or information statements incorporated by reference in Part III of this Form 10-K or any amendment to this Form 10-K.

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant is a large accelerated filer, an accelerated filer, a non-accelerated filer, or a smaller reporting company. See the definitions of "large accelerated filer," "accelerated filer" and "smaller reporting company" in Rule 12b-2 of the Exchange Act.

Large Accelerated Filer <input type="checkbox"/>	Accelerated Filer <input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Non-Accelerated Filer <input type="checkbox"/> (Do not check if a smaller reporting company)	Smaller Reporting Company <input type="checkbox"/>	
	Emerging Growth Company <input type="checkbox"/>	

If an emerging growth company, indicate by check mark if the registrant has elected not to use the extended transition period for complying with any new or revised financial accounting standards provided pursuant to Section 13(a) of the Exchange Act.

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant is a shell company (as defined in Rule 12b-2 of the Exchange Act). Yes  No

The aggregate market value of common stock held by non-affiliates of the registrant was \$410.5 million, based on the closing share price as reported on the New York Stock Exchange on June 29, 2018 and the assumption that all directors and executive officers of the registrant and their families and beneficial holders of 10% of the registrant's common stock are affiliates. This determination of affiliate status is not necessarily a conclusive determination for any other purpose.

As of February 21, 2019, 53,630,204 shares of our common stock were outstanding.

Portions of the registrant's definitive proxy statement for the registrant's 2019 annual meeting, to be filed within 120 days after the close of the registrant's fiscal year, are incorporated by reference into Part III of this Annual Report on Form 10-K.

Front Yard Residential Corporation  
December 31, 2018  
Table of Contents

<u>Part I</u>	<u>1</u>
<u>Item 1. Business.</u>	<u>1</u>
<u>Item 1A. Risk Factors.</u>	<u>12</u>
<u>Item 1B. Unresolved Staff Comments.</u>	<u>34</u>
<u>Item 2. Properties.</u>	<u>34</u>
<u>Item 3. Legal Proceedings.</u>	<u>34</u>
<u>Item 4. Mine Safety Disclosures.</u>	<u>35</u>
<u>Part II</u>	<u>35</u>
<u>Item 5. Market for Registrant’s Common Equity, Related Stockholder Matters and Issuer Purchases of Equity Securities.</u>	<u>35</u>
<u>Item 6. Selected Financial Data.</u>	<u>38</u>
<u>Item 7. Management’s Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations.</u>	<u>38</u>
<u>Item 7A. Quantitative and Qualitative Disclosures About Market Risk.</u>	<u>61</u>
<u>Item 8. Consolidated Financial Statements and Supplementary Data.</u>	<u>62</u>
<u>Item 9. Changes in and Disagreements with Accountants on Accounting and Financial Disclosure.</u>	<u>62</u>
<u>Item 9A. Controls and Procedures.</u>	<u>63</u>
<u>Item 9B. Other Information.</u>	<u>65</u>
<u>Part III</u>	<u>65</u>
<u>Item 10. Directors, Executive Officers and Corporate Governance.</u>	<u>65</u>
<u>Item 11. Executive Compensation.</u>	<u>65</u>
<u>Item 12. Security Ownership of Certain Beneficial Owners and Management and Related Stockholder Matters.</u>	<u>65</u>
<u>Item 13. Certain Relationships and Related Transactions, and Director Independence.</u>	<u>65</u>
<u>Item 14. Principal Accountant Fees and Services.</u>	<u>65</u>
<u>Part IV</u>	<u>66</u>
<u>Item 15. Exhibits.</u>	<u>66</u>
<u>Signatures</u>	<u>70</u>

(table of contents)

References in this report to “we,” “our,” “us,” or the “Company” refer to Front Yard Residential Corporation and its consolidated subsidiaries, unless otherwise indicated. References in this report to “AAMC” or to our “Manager” refer to Altisource Asset Management Corporation and its consolidated subsidiaries, unless otherwise indicated. References in this report to “ASPS” refer to Altisource S.à r.l. and Altisource Portfolio Solutions N.A. and their respective consolidated subsidiaries, unless otherwise indicated.

Special note on forward-looking statements

Our disclosure and analysis in this Annual Report on Form 10-K contain “forward-looking statements” within the meaning of Section 27A of the Securities Act of 1933, as amended (the “Securities Act”), and Section 21E of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended (the “Exchange Act”). In some cases, you can identify forward-looking statements by the use of forward-looking terminology such as “may,” “will,” “should,” “expects,” “intends,” “plans,” “anticipates,” “believes,” “estimates,” “predicts” or “potential” or the negative of these words and phrases or similar words or phrases that are predictions of or indicate future events or trends and that do not relate solely to historical matters. You can also identify forward-looking statements by discussions of strategy, plans or intentions.

The forward-looking statements contained in this report reflect our current views about future events and are subject to numerous known and unknown risks, uncertainties, assumptions and changes in circumstances that may cause our actual results to differ significantly from those expressed in any forward-looking statement. Factors that may materially affect such forward-looking statements include, but are not limited to:

- our ability to implement our business strategy;
- our ability to make distributions to our stockholders;
- our ability to acquire single-family rental assets for our portfolio, including difficulties in identifying assets to acquire;
- the impact of changes to the supply of, value of and the returns on single-family rental assets;
- our ability to successfully integrate newly acquired properties into our portfolio of single-family rental properties;
- our ability to successfully operate HavenBrook Partners, LLC (“HavenBrook”) as a property manager and perform property management services for our single-family rental assets at the standard and/or the cost that we anticipate;
- our ability to transition property management for the single-family rental properties currently managed by third party property managers to HavenBrook;
- our ability to predict our costs;
- our ability to effectively compete with our competitors;
- our ability to apply the proceeds from financing activities or non-rental real estate owned asset sales to target single-family rental assets in a timely manner;
- our ability to sell non-rental real estate owned properties on favorable terms and on a timely basis or at all;
- the failure to identify unforeseen expenses or material liabilities associated with asset acquisitions through the due diligence process prior to such acquisitions;
- changes in the market value of our single-family rental properties and real estate owned;
- changes in interest rates;
- our ability to obtain and access financing arrangements on favorable terms or at all;
- our ability to maintain adequate liquidity;
- our ability to retain our engagement of AAMC;
- the failure of our third party vendors to effectively perform their obligations under their respective agreements with us;
- our failure to maintain our qualification as a REIT;
- our failure to maintain our exemption from registration under the Investment Company Act;
- the impact of adverse real estate, mortgage or housing markets;
- the impact of adverse legislative, regulatory or tax changes; and

general economic and market conditions.

While forward-looking statements reflect our good faith beliefs, assumptions and expectations, they are not guarantees of future performance. Such forward-looking statements speak only as of their respective dates, and we assume no obligation to update them to reflect changes in underlying assumptions or factors, new information or otherwise. For a further discussion of these and other factors that could cause our future results to differ materially from any forward-looking statements contained herein, please refer to the section “Item 1A. Risk factors.”

ii

---

(table of contents)

Part I

Item 1. Business

Overview

Front Yard Residential (“we,” “our,” “us,” “Front Yard” or the “Company”) is an industry leader in providing quality, affordable rental homes to America’s families in a variety of suburban communities that have easy accessibility to metropolitan areas. Our tenants enjoy the space and comfort that is unique to single-family housing, at reasonable prices. Our mission is to provide our tenants with houses they are proud to call home.

We are a Maryland real estate investment trust (“REIT”), and we conduct substantially all of our activities through our wholly owned subsidiary, Front Yard Residential, L.P., and its subsidiaries (the “Operating Partnership”). We commenced operations in December 2012. We operate in a single segment focused on the acquisition and ownership of residential rental properties.

We are managed by Altisource Asset Management Corporation (“AAMC” or our “Manager”). AAMC provides us with dedicated personnel to administer our business and perform certain of our corporate governance functions. AAMC also provides portfolio management services in connection with our acquisition and management of single-family rental (“SFR”) properties and the management of our remaining residential mortgage loans and real estate owned (“REO”) properties. We have been operating under the current asset management agreement (the “AMA”) with AAMC since April 1, 2015.

On August 8, 2018, we acquired HavenBrook Partners, LLC (“HavenBrook” or our “internal property manager”), a full-service property management company and a Delaware limited liability company, as well as the 3,236 homes managed by HavenBrook (the “RHA Acquired Properties”). The acquisition of HavenBrook provides us with an internal property manager and an efficient, scalable property management platform that is designed to provide tenants with excellent service. As we continue to grow, this platform will allow us to benefit from economies of scale that will enhance long-term stockholder value. We refer to this transaction as the “HB Acquisition.” Prior to the HB Acquisition, we relied exclusively on two external property management vendors, Main Street Renewal, LLC (“MSR”) and Altisource S.à r.l. (“ASPS”), to provide, among other things, leasing and lease management, operations, maintenance, repair and property management services in respect of certain of our SFR properties.

Upon the acquisition of HavenBrook, we commenced the internalization of our property management function, and we expect that substantially all of our single-family rental assets will be managed by HavenBrook by March 31, 2019. On August 8, 2018, we amended our property management service agreement with ASPS to, among other things, move all homes managed by ASPS onto our internal property management platform. The transition of homes away from ASPS was completed in November 2018, and, as of December 31, 2018, ASPS no longer serves as our property manager. On December 7, 2018, we also amended our property management service agreements with MSR (the “MSR Termination Agreements”) to provide for the transition of the SFR properties managed by MSR to our internal property management platform. As of February 21, 2019, we managed 12,868 properties on our internal property management platform.

Since we commenced operations in 2012, we have financed our business through a combination of equity offerings, term loans, repurchase agreements, warehouse lines, seller financing arrangements and securitizations.

Our Business Strategy

## Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

We are committed to being one of the top SFR REITs serving American families and their communities with a view to providing consistent and robust returns on equity and long-term growth for our investors. Our portfolio of SFR properties has grown substantially in recent years. The HB Acquisition and subsequent internalization of our property management function has provided us with additional opportunities to deliver an excellent tenant experience and manage our rental homes efficiently and in line with our key operating targets.

We believe there is a compelling opportunity in the SFR market and that we have implemented the right strategic plan to capitalize on the sustained growth in SFR demand. We target the moderately priced single-family home market to acquire rental properties, which, in our view, not only provide safe, comfortable homes for our residents, but also offer attractive yield opportunities.

We expect to hold SFR property assets over the long term with a focus on developing our brand. We also believe that, given the limited institutional penetration to date into the SFR marketplace, our ability to acquire and effectively manage assets with

1

---



(table of contents)

attractive yields in strategic markets provides us with a significant opportunity to establish ourselves as a leading SFR equity REIT.

From an operational standpoint, we have established an extensive renovation and property management infrastructure that provides us with geographic reach and a scalable property management structure that will allow us to grow in a cost-efficient manner.

#### Acquisition Strategy

Through our judicious use of cash, strong financing relationships and the sale of non-core assets, we have capitalized on opportunities to buy large portfolios and smaller pools of stabilized rental homes and individual residential properties at attractive yields. We continue to have access to funding and may execute upon acquisition opportunities as they become available.

We have been successful in our pursuit of this strategy to date, having increased our SFR portfolio to approximately 15,000 homes as of December 31, 2018 from approximately 3,000 at December 31, 2015. We expect to continue to opportunistically source, bid on and acquire SFR properties that meet our targeted metrics over the course of 2019.

#### Internalization of Scalable Property Management Platform

The HB Acquisition provides us with an efficient, scalable internal property management platform that provides tenants with excellent service and allows us to benefit from economies of scale. With HavenBrook, we have direct, internally managed control of leasing, renovation and turn management, vendor management, market analysis and other property management support functions, which will enhance our ability to control costs and generate long-term returns to our stockholders. As of December 31, 2018, we had 140 employees who serviced 7,400 homes in 23 MSAs across 16 states, and we work directly with over 300 vendors providing services to our homes with capacity to process over 500 turns per month. When the remaining SFR properties serviced by MSR are transitioned to our internal platform, we will directly service approximately 15,000 homes.

The transition to internal property management has also provided us with the opportunity to develop our brand and enhance the tenant experience. Our property manager has allowed us to develop a unified approach to renovation management, repair and maintenance, vendor contracting and material supply chain management in an effort to create a consistent look and feel for our SFR properties. Over time, we expect to develop a nationally recognized brand that is known for consistent quality at affordable prices.

This internal property management platform is driven by proprietary technology solutions that support tenant experience and enhance operational efficiency and performance. In addition to in-house technicians, efficient back-office support evaluates and solicits the appropriate external vendors to perform required work, assigns the work to the vendor with the best possible combination of cost and delivery capabilities, provides uniform property management and inspection criteria and utilizes technology to review and assess properties. We believe this technology-driven property management infrastructure will result in increased long-term value for our stockholders.

#### Real Estate Portfolio Overview

##### Acquisitions

We seek to acquire SFR properties with attractive return profiles. Our SFR portfolio was acquired through direct purchases of SFR and REO properties as well as through the resolution of non-performing mortgage loans we had previously acquired. Our significant acquisition activity for the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016

included the following:

• On August 8, 2018, we completed the purchase of 3,236 SFR properties and an internal property manager in the HB Acquisition for an aggregate purchase price of \$485.0 million.

• On March 30, 2017, we entered into an agreement to acquire up to 3,500 SFR properties (the “HOME Flow Transaction”) from entities sponsored by Amherst Holdings, LLC (“Amherst”), pursuant to which we acquired 3,465 SFR properties in three separate closings during 2017 for an aggregate purchase price of \$528.7 million.

• On September 30, 2016, we completed the acquisition of 4,262 SFR properties (the “HOME SFR Transaction”) from two investment funds sponsored by Amherst for an aggregate purchase price of \$652.3 million.

• On March 30, 2016, we completed the acquisition of 590 SFR properties located in five states from a third party seller for an aggregate purchase price of approximately \$64.8 million.

2

---

(table of contents)

In addition, during the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, we acquired 70, 27 and 714 rental properties, respectively, on an individual basis.

Dispositions

We expect to continue to liquidate (i) certain rental properties that are non-strategic, underperforming or are in inefficient markets and (ii) the remaining REO properties that were acquired through mortgage loan resolution activities that do not meet our rental criteria in order to generate cash for reinvestment in other acquisitions, repurchases of common stock, pay down debt, dividend distributions or such other purposes as we may determine.

During the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, we sold 448, 1,710 and 2,668 REO properties, respectively, that did not meet our rental investment criteria. We have utilized a significant portion of the net proceeds from these sales to acquire additional SFR properties for our rental portfolio.

On February 8, 2019, we completed the sale of 444 properties that did not meet our investment criteria for an aggregate sales price of \$102.9 million to a third party purchaser. In connection with this sale, we expect to recognize a net realized gain of \$4.8 million in the first quarter of 2019.

Real Estate Portfolio Summary

The following table presents the status of our real estate assets as of the dates indicated:

	December 31, 2018	December 31, 2017
Rental:		
Leased	13,546	10,850
Listed and ready for rent	434	591
Unit turn	428	340
Renovation	136	194
Total rental properties	14,544	11,975
Previous rentals identified for sale	158	69
Legacy REO	56	197
Total real estate held for use	14,758	12,241
Held for sale	687	333
Total real estate assets	15,445	12,574

As of December 31, 2018, we had 15,445 properties, consisting of 14,758 properties held for use and 687 held for sale. Of the 14,758 properties held for use, 13,546 properties had been leased, 434 were listed and ready for rent, 428 were in unit turn status, 136 were in varying stages of renovation and 158 were being prepared for future disposal. With respect to the remaining 56 REO properties held for use, if an REO property meets our rental investment criteria, we determine the extent of renovations that are needed to generate an optimal rent and maintain consistency of renovation specifications to match our branding. If an REO property does not meet our rental investment criteria, the property is listed for sale, in some instances after renovations are made to optimize the sale proceeds.

As of December 31, 2017, we had 12,574 properties, consisting of 12,241 properties held for use and 333 properties held for sale. Of the 12,241 properties held for use, 10,850 had been leased, 591 were listed and ready for rent, 340 were in unit turn status, 194 were in various stages of renovation and 69 were being prepared for future disposal. With respect to the remaining 197 REO properties at December 31, 2017, we were in the process of determining whether these properties would meet our rental profile.



(table of contents)

The following table sets forth a summary of our real estate portfolio as of December 31, 2018 (\$ in thousands):

State	Number of Properties	Carrying Value (1) (2)	Average Age in Years
Georgia	4,361	\$481,297	36
Florida	2,097	311,603	40
Texas	1,978	289,111	28
Tennessee	1,475	209,306	23
North Carolina	873	118,345	25
Alabama	723	82,548	41
Indiana	668	85,006	23
Minnesota	488	74,017	87
Missouri	424	61,909	39
Oklahoma	306	44,267	27
All other rentals	1,151	171,124	36
Total rental properties	14,544	1,928,533	35
Previous rentals identified for sale	158	25,193	47
Legacy REO	56	12,360	55
Total real estate held for use	14,758	1,966,086	35
Held for sale	687	146,921	49
Total	15,445	\$2,113,007	35

The carrying value of an asset held for use is based on historical cost plus renovation costs, net of any accumulated (1) depreciation and impairment. Assets held for sale are carried at the lower of the carrying amount or estimated fair value less costs to sell.

The carrying value of certain properties acquired on November 29, 2017 are included based upon the initial purchase price, certain of which are subject to potential purchase price adjustment provisions as set forth in the (2) purchase and sale agreement. For additional information, see Item 7. Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations - Liquidity and Capital Resources - Potential purchase price adjustments under the HOME Flow Transaction.

As of December 31, 2018, our highest concentrations of SFR properties were in four states, Florida, Georgia, Tennessee and Texas, which accounted for 9,911 properties (68.1% of our SFR portfolio) with an aggregate carrying value of \$1.3 billion (67.0% of the carrying value of our SFR portfolio), with the remainder dispersed among 30 other states.

### Our Strengths

We are committed to a business strategy that will enable us to efficiently manage and continue to grow our portfolio of affordable rental homes and become one of the largest nationwide SFR REITs. Our goal is to enhance long-term stockholder value through the execution of our business plan with a focus on our competitive strengths. Our strong competitive position is based on the following factors:

• **Acquisition Strategy Enables us to Continue Building a Portfolio that Targets Attractive Yields to Stockholders.** Through AAMC's personnel and technical expertise, we have developed a disciplined market and asset selection approach and a valuation model that uses proprietary and market data to evaluate and project the performance of SFR assets. This valuation model has been built with multiple broad economic and geographic inputs as well as numerous property-level inputs to determine which properties will produce attractive yields and how much to pay for these properties to best achieve optimal results. These internally developed tools help us to evaluate the most attractive SFR

portfolios for sale. We also leverage our property inspection, management and rental infrastructure and related data flows to identify and acquire attractive assets in the geographical locations into which we desire to grow. We intend to continue to build our internal property management infrastructure, which will allow us to focus on strategic geographical areas, develop regional experience to continually refine our acquisition strategy and achieve rental portfolio growth with properties marked by strong stabilized occupancy rates and optimal economic returns. We also believe that our focus on affordable housing provides us with a potential advantage, as we believe this is an underserved market segment that provides us with attractive yield and growth opportunities.

4

---

(table of contents)

Extensive Internal Property Management Infrastructure. With our internal property manager and the support of our growing nationwide vendor networks, we believe that we are well positioned to operate and manage SFR properties across the United States at an attractive cost structure. The HB Acquisition has provided us with an excellent, experienced property management team with a successful track-record of internal property management operations and enables us to capitalize on additional opportunities to enhance our tenants' experience and improve our operating efficiency for our entire portfolio. We believe that our new internal property management infrastructure provides us with a cost-efficient, scalable platform that will be a key factor in our success as we continue to grow.

Depth of Management Experience. We believe the experience and technical expertise of our management team is one of our key strengths. Our team has a broad and deep knowledge of the real estate market with decades of experience in real estate, mortgage trading, housing, financial services and asset management. Their experience in the real estate industry brings a wealth of understanding of the markets in which we operate and can help us build our portfolio in a manner that brings attractive potential returns to stockholders. Management and its supporting teams have expertise and extensive contacts that enable us to source SFR assets through access to auctions and sellers of SFR assets and obtain financing to optimize available leverage. Due to our management team's expertise, we have been able to strategically sell non-core assets to sustain a strong dividend while also using the liquidity generated from these sales to increase the size of our SFR portfolio. We believe that AAMC's asset evaluation process and the experience and judgment of its executive management team in identifying, assessing, valuing and acquiring new SFR assets will help us to appropriately value the portfolios at the time of purchase and operate them profitably as we continue to grow.

#### Our Investment Process

Our Manager continues to provide personnel and portfolio managers with substantial experience in the real estate market. Using extensive market connections and a disciplined market and asset selection approach incorporating advanced quantitative models, AAMC's capital markets group has demonstrated expertise in sourcing, analyzing and negotiating the purchase of both large and small portfolios of rented single-family properties. Through close collaboration by AAMC with our internal property management team, we are able to source and acquire properties that fit our investment strategy and integrate well with our property management infrastructure. This expertise and coordination has enabled us to strategically grow our SFR portfolio to approximately 15,000 homes, the majority of which were stabilized rentals at the time of acquisition.

#### Our Financing Strategy

We intend to continue to finance our real estate investments with debt and equity, the proportions and character of which may vary based upon the particular characteristics of our portfolio and on market conditions. To the extent available at the relevant time, our financing sources may include bank credit facilities, term financing, warehouse lines of credit, securitization financing, seller financing arrangements, structured financing arrangements and repurchase agreements, among others. We may also seek to raise additional capital through public or private offerings of debt or equity securities, depending upon market conditions. For additional information on our financing arrangements, see "Item 7. Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations – Optimization of Financing in 2018" and "Item 7. Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations – Liquidity and Capital Resources – Repurchase and Loan Agreements."

#### Investment Committee and Investment Policy

Substantially all of our investment activities are conducted by AAMC on our behalf pursuant to the AMA. Our principal objective is to generate attractive risk-adjusted returns for our stockholders over the long-term through

dividends and capital appreciation.

Our Board of Directors has adopted a broad investment policy designed to facilitate the management of our capital and assets and the maintenance of an investment portfolio profile that meets our objectives. Our Board has appointed an Investment Committee consisting of our Chairman of the Board, two independent Board members, our Chief Executive Officer and our Chief Financial Officer. The Investment Committee's role is to act in accordance with the investment policy and guidelines approved by our Board of Directors for the investment of our capital. As part of an overall investment portfolio strategy, the investment policy provides that we can purchase or sell real estate assets, non-performing or sub-performing residential mortgage loans and residential mortgage-backed securities. We are also authorized to offer leases on acquired SFR properties. The investment policy may be modified by our Board of Directors without the approval of our stockholders.

5

---



(table of contents)

The objective of the investment policy is to oversee our efforts to achieve a return on assets consistent with our business objectives and to maintain adequate liquidity to meet financial covenants and regular cash requirements.

The Investment Committee is authorized to approve the financing of our investment positions through bank credit facilities, seller financing arrangements, warehouse lines of credit, securitization financing, term financing, structured financing arrangements and repurchase agreements, among others, provided such agreements are negotiated with counterparties approved by the Investment Committee. We are also permitted to hedge our interest rate exposure on our financing activities through the use of interest rate swaps or caps, forwards, futures and options, subject to prior approval from the Investment Committee.

#### Investment Committee Approval of Counterparties

The Investment Committee is authorized to consider and approve:

- the financial soundness of institutions with which we plan to transact business and make recommendations with respect thereto;
- our risk exposure limits with respect to the dollar amounts of total exposure with a given institution; and
- investment accounts and trading accounts to be opened with banks, broker-dealers and financial institutions.

#### Investment Committee Guidelines

The activities of our Investment Committee are subject to the following guidelines:

- No investment will be made that would cause us or any of our subsidiaries to fail to qualify as a REIT for U.S. federal income tax purposes;
- No investment will be made that would cause us to be required to register as an investment company under the Investment Company Act of 1940, as amended (the “Investment Company Act”); and
- Until appropriate investments can be identified, we may invest available cash in interest-bearing and short-term investments that are consistent with (a) our intention to qualify as a REIT and (b) our exemption from registration as an investment company under the Investment Company Act.

#### Broad Investment Policy Risks

Our investment policy is very broad and provides our Investment Committee and AAMC with extensive latitude to determine the types of assets that are appropriate investments for us and to make individual investment decisions. In the future, AAMC may make investments with lower rates of return than those anticipated under current market conditions and/or may make investments with greater risks to achieve those anticipated returns. Our Board of Directors will periodically review our investment policy and our investment portfolio but will not typically review or approve each proposed investment by AAMC unless, for example, it falls outside our previously approved investment policy or constitutes a related party transaction.

In addition, in conducting its periodic reviews, our Board of Directors will rely primarily on information provided to it by AAMC, and the Board has delegated the oversight of certain investment decisions to the Investment Committee, which includes our Chairman of the Board of Directors. AAMC may use complex strategies, and transactions entered into by AAMC may be costly, difficult or impossible to unwind. Further, we may change our investment policy and targeted asset classes at any time without the consent of our stockholders, which could result in our making investments that are different in type from, and possibly riskier than, our current investments or the investments currently contemplated. Changes in our investment strategy, investment policy and targeted asset classes may increase our exposure to interest rate risk, counterparty risk, default risk and real estate market fluctuations, which could

materially and adversely affect us.

#### Our Manager and the Asset Management Agreement

We are externally managed by AAMC, an asset management company that provides portfolio management and corporate governance services. Under the AMA, AAMC is responsible for, among other duties: (1) performing and administering certain of our day-to-day operations; (2) defining investment criteria in our investment policy in cooperation with our Board of Directors; (3) sourcing, analyzing and executing asset acquisitions, including the related financing activities; (4) overseeing the renovation, leasing and property management of our SFR properties performed by our internal and external property managers; (5) analyzing and executing sales of REO properties and residential mortgage loans; (6) overseeing the servicing of our remaining residential mortgage loans; (7) performing asset management duties and (8) performing corporate governance and other management functions, including financial, accounting and tax management services.

6

---

(table of contents)

AAMC provides us with a management team and support personnel who have substantial experience in the acquisition and management of residential properties and residential mortgage loans. AAMC's management also has significant corporate governance experience that enables it to manage our business and organizational structure efficiently. AAMC has agreed not to provide the same or substantially similar services without the prior written consent of our Board of Directors to any business or entity competing against us in (a) the acquisition or sale of SFR and/or REO properties, non-performing and re-performing mortgage loans or other similar assets, (b) the carrying on of an SFR business or (c) any other activity in which we engage. Notwithstanding the foregoing, AAMC may engage in any other business or render similar or different services to any businesses engaged in lending or insurance activities or any other activity other than those described above. Further, at any time following our determination and announcement that we will no longer engage in any of the above-described competitive activities, AAMC would be entitled to provide advisory or other services to businesses or entities in such competitive activities without our prior consent.

On March 31, 2015, we entered into the current AMA with AAMC. The AMA, which became effective on April 1, 2015, provides for the following management fee structure that replaces the fee structure:

**Base Management Fee.** AAMC is entitled to a quarterly base management fee equal to 1.5% of the product of (i) our average invested capital (as defined in the AMA) for the quarter multiplied by (ii) 0.25 while we have fewer than 2,500 SFR properties actually rented ("Rental Properties"). The base management fee percentage increases to 1.75% of average invested capital while we have between 2,500 and 4,499 Rental Properties and increases to 2.0% of average invested capital while we have 4,500 or more Rental Properties;

**Incentive Management Fee.** AAMC is entitled to a quarterly incentive management fee equal to 20% of the amount by which our return on invested capital (based on AFFO, defined as our net income attributable to holders of common stock calculated in accordance with GAAP plus real estate depreciation expense minus recurring capital expenditures on all of our real estate assets owned) exceeds an annual hurdle return rate of between 7.0% and 8.25% (depending on the 10-year treasury rate). The incentive management fee increases to 22.5% while we have between 2,500 and 4,499 Rental Properties and increases to 25% while we have 4,500 or more Rental Properties. We have the flexibility to pay up to 25% of any incentive management fee payment to AAMC in shares of our common stock; and

**Conversion Fee.** AAMC is entitled to a quarterly conversion fee equal to 1.5% of the market value of assets converted into leased single-family homes by us for the first time during the quarter.

Because we have more than 4,500 Rental Properties, AAMC is entitled to receive a base management fee of 2.0% of our invested capital and a potential incentive management fee percentage of 25% of the amount by which we exceed our then-required return on invested capital threshold.

Under the AMA, we reimburse AAMC for the compensation and benefits of the General Counsel dedicated to us and certain other out-of-pocket expenses incurred by AAMC on our behalf.

Under the AMA, AAMC continues to be the exclusive asset manager for us for an initial term of 15 years from April 1, 2015, with two potential five-year extensions, subject to our achieving an average annual return on invested capital during the initial term of at least 7.0%. Neither party is entitled to terminate the AMA prior to the end of the initial term, or each renewal term, other than termination (a) by us and/or AAMC "for cause" for certain events such as a material breach of the AMA and failure to cure such breach, (b) by us for certain other reasons such as our failure to achieve a return on invested capital of at least 7.0% for two consecutive fiscal years after the third anniversary of the AMA or (c) by us in connection with certain change of control events.

If the AMA were terminated by AAMC, our financial position and future prospects for revenues and growth could be materially adversely affected.

#### Manager's Management of the Operating Partnership

##### General

Substantially all of our assets are and will be held by, and substantially all of our operations are and will be conducted through, the Operating Partnership, either directly or through its subsidiaries or Delaware statutory trusts for its benefit. Front Yard Residential GP, LLC is the sole general partner of the Operating Partnership (the "General Partner"). We own 100% of the membership interests in the General Partner. We also own 100% of the limited partnership interests of the Operating

7

---

(table of contents)

Partnership. We do not intend to list any Operating Partnership interests on any exchange or any national market system. The provisions of the limited partnership agreement are described below.

The General Partner is managed by AAMC through our asset management agreement with AAMC. Except as otherwise expressly provided in the limited partnership agreement and subject to the rights of holders of any class or series of operating partnership interests, all management powers over the business and affairs of the Operating Partnership are exclusively vested in AAMC through its management of us and the General Partner, subject to the oversight of our Board of Directors. No limited partner, in its capacity as a limited partner, has any right to participate in or exercise control or management power over the Operating Partnership's business and affairs other than through our Board of Directors' oversight of AAMC's executive officers who manage our business and that of the General Partner. With limited exceptions, the General Partner, through its management by AAMC, may execute, deliver and perform agreements and transactions on behalf of the Operating Partnership without the approval or consent of any limited partner.

#### Terms of the Limited Partnership Agreement

##### Capital Contributions, Profits and Losses and Distributions

Neither the General Partner nor the limited partner is required to make any additional capital contribution to the Operating Partnership, although we intend to contribute funds generally from equity offerings, repurchase facilities, securitization financings or other financing arrangements into the Operating Partnership in order to (a) make additional acquisitions of SFR properties, (b) pay property management fees, mortgage loan servicing fees and other expenses related to the management of our assets, (c) conduct the renovation, leasing and property management services for SFR properties and (d) provide funds for general corporate purposes.

The profits and losses of the Operating Partnership shall be allocated in proportion to the capital contributions of the partners of the Operating Partnership.

At the time or times determined by the General Partner, the General Partner may cause the Operating Partnership to distribute any cash held by it that is not reasonably necessary for the operation of the Operating Partnership. If the General Partner determines that cash will be distributed, the cash available for distribution will be distributed to us, as the sole limited partner of the Operating Partnership and sole contributor of all the funds in the Operating Partnership's capital account.

##### Restrictions on Transfer of Partnership Interests; Withdrawals

Any partner of the Operating Partnership may transfer all or any part of its interest in the Operating Partnership only with the consent of the General Partner. Because we are the only limited partner and control the General Partner, we do not expect to transfer our limited partnership interests for the foreseeable future.

No partner may withdraw from the Operating Partnership except pursuant to an amendment to the limited partnership agreement signed by all of the partners. The withdrawal of the limited partner, and admission of a new or substitute limited partner, as applicable, will be effective as of the date of any such amendment. Upon the withdrawal of any partner, the withdrawing partner shall, to the extent permitted by Delaware Revised Uniform Limited Partnership Act ("DRULPA") be entitled to payment of the balance of its capital account and shall have no further right, interest or obligation of any kind whatsoever as a partner in the Operating Partnership. We do not intend to withdraw as a partner of the Operating Partnership for the foreseeable future.

##### Amendments; Admission of Additional Partners

Without our approval as the limited partner, the General Partner may amend, and may amend and restate, the limited partnership agreement. The General Partner may admit additional limited partners to the Operating Partnership. The admission of additional limited partners to the Operating Partnership may be accomplished by the amendment, or the amendment and restatement, of the limited partnership agreement without our consent, and, if required by DRULPA, the filing of an appropriate amendment of the Operating Partnership's certificate of formation.

8

---

(table of contents)

Policies with Respect to Certain Other Activities

We intend to raise additional funds through equity offerings, debt financings (including bank credit facilities, seller financing arrangements, warehouse lines of credit, securitization financing, term financing, structured financing arrangements and repurchase agreements), the retention of cash flow (subject to REIT distribution requirements) or a combination of these methods. In the event that our Board of Directors determines to raise additional equity capital, it has the authority, without stockholder approval, to issue additional common stock or preferred stock in any manner and on such terms and for such consideration as it deems appropriate, at any time, subject to compliance with New York Stock Exchange listing requirements.

In addition, we have borrowed and intend to continue to borrow money to finance or refinance the acquisition of SFR properties and for general corporate purposes. Our investment policy, the assets in our portfolio, the decision to use leverage and the appropriate level of leverage will be based on AAMC's assessment of a variety of factors, including our historical and projected financial condition, liquidity, results of operations, financing covenants, the cash flow generation capability of assets, the availability of credit on favorable terms, our outlook for borrowing costs relative to the unlevered yields on our assets, maintenance of our REIT qualification, applicable law and other factors as AAMC and/or our Board of Directors may deem relevant from time to time. Our decision to use leverage will be at AAMC's discretion and will not be subject to the approval of our stockholders. We are not restricted by our governing documents in the amount of leverage that we may use.

As of the date of this report, we do not intend to invest in the securities of other REITs, other entities engaged in real estate activities or securities of other issuers for the purpose of exercising control over such entities. We do not intend that our investments in securities will require us to register as an investment company under the Investment Company Act, and we would intend to divest such securities before any such registration would be required. We do not intend to underwrite securities of other issuers.

Our Board of Directors may change any of these policies without prior notice to, or the consent of, our stockholders.

REIT Qualification

We elected and qualified to be taxed as a REIT under Sections 856 through 859 of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986 (the "Code") beginning with our taxable year ended December 31, 2013, and we currently expect to maintain this status for the foreseeable future. Our qualification as a REIT depends upon our ability to meet on a continuing basis, through actual investment and operating results, various complex requirements under the Code relating to, among other things, the sources of our gross income, the composition and values of our assets, our distribution levels and the diversity of ownership of our common stock. We believe that we are organized in conformity with the requirements for qualification and taxation as a REIT under the Code, and that our manner of operation enables us to meet these requirements. As a REIT, we generally are not subject to U.S. federal income tax on the REIT taxable income we distribute to our stockholders.

Even though we elected to be taxed as a REIT, we are subject to some U.S. federal, state and local taxes on our income or property. A portion of our business is expected to be conducted through, and a portion of our income is expected to be earned in, one or more taxable REIT subsidiaries (each a "TRS"). In general, a TRS may hold assets and engage in activities that the REIT cannot hold, may choose not to hold to maintain REIT compliance and/or cannot engage in directly. Additionally, a TRS may engage in any real estate or non-real estate related business. A TRS is subject to U.S. federal, state and local corporate income taxes. To maintain our REIT election, at the end of each quarter, no more than 20% of the value of a REIT's assets may consist of stock or securities of one or more TRS. If our TRS generates net income, our TRS can declare dividends to us, which will be included in our taxable income and necessitate a distribution to our stockholders. Conversely, if we retain earnings at the TRS level, no distribution is

required, and we can increase stockholders' equity of the consolidated entity.

#### Exemption from Investment Company Act

We rely on the exception from the Investment Company Act set forth in Section 3(c)(5)(C) of the Investment Company Act, which excludes from the definition of investment company “any person who is not engaged in the business of issuing redeemable securities, face-amount certificates of the installment type or periodic payment plan certificates, and who is primarily engaged in one or more of the following businesses... (C) purchasing or otherwise acquiring mortgages and other liens on and interests in real estate.” The SEC Staff generally requires that, for the exception provided by Section 3(c)(5)(C) to be available, at least 55% of an entity's assets be comprised of mortgages and other liens on and interests in real estate, also known as “qualifying interests,” and at least another 25% of the entity's assets must be comprised of additional qualifying interests or real estate-type interests (with no more than 20% of the entity's assets comprised of miscellaneous assets). Any significant acquisition by us of non-real estate assets without the acquisition of substantial real estate assets could cause us to meet the definitions of an “investment company.” If we are deemed to be an investment company, we may be required to



(table of contents)

register as an investment company if we are unable to dispose of the disqualifying assets, which could have a material adverse effect on us. See “Item 1A. Risk Factors – Risks Related to Our Structure – We could be materially and adversely affected if we are deemed to be an investment company under the Investment Company Act.”

## Employees

With our acquisition of HavenBrook, we now have direct employees for the first time. As of December 31, 2018, we had 140 full-time employees. None of our personnel are covered by a collective bargaining agreement.

In addition, certain services necessary for our business are provided by individuals who are employees of AAMC and our service providers. Our Manager's employees undertake asset management functions on our behalf that include acquisitions, capital markets access, risk management, accounting, internal audit, corporate management and legal services. Each of our executive officers is an employee, officer or both of AAMC, and they are paid by AAMC. As of December 31, 2018, AAMC had 104 full-time employees, all dedicated to the operation of our business.

AAMC also employs a dedicated General Counsel for our company. Although he is not employed by us, his primary duties are to act as our General Counsel, and he reports to our Board of Directors and Chief Executive Officer. We also direct and approve his compensation and reimburse AAMC for all costs associated with his employment.

## Competition

We face competition from various sources for the acquisition of SFR properties. Our competition includes other REITs, hedge funds, developers, private equity funds and partnerships. To effectively compete, we rely upon our management team and their substantial industry expertise. We believe our relationship with AAMC and the terms of the AMA provide us with a competitive advantage and help us assess the investment risks and determine appropriate pricing. We expect our current focus on directly acquiring SFR properties in our preferred market segments will continue to allow us to compete effectively for attractive investment opportunities. Our competitive position is also reliant on the management team and experienced personnel at our newly acquired internal property manager. Our internal property management platform has had a successful track record managing the properties it managed before the HB Acquisition, and we believe this platform has been built for scale and will enable us to capitalize on additional opportunities to enhance our tenants' experience and improve our operating efficiency for our entire portfolio as it grows. However, there can be no assurance that we will be able to achieve our business goals or expectations due to the competitive pricing and other risks that we face. Our competitors may have greater resources and access to capital and higher risk tolerances than we have, may be able to pay higher prices for assets or may be willing to accept lower returns on investment. As the inventory of available SFR properties and related assets will fluctuate, the competition for assets and financing may increase.

We also face significant competition in the SFR market from other real estate companies, including REITs, investment companies, partnerships and developers. To effectively manage rental yield and occupancy levels, we will rely upon the ability of AAMC's management team and our internal property manager to supervise the renovation, yield management and property management services on our acquired properties. We also believe that our focus on affordable housing provides us with a potential advantage, as we are focused on providing a single-family option to residents who might not be able to afford or qualify for a mortgage, which we believe will result in lower tenant turnover. Despite these factors, some of our competitors' SFR properties may be of better quality, be in more desirable locations or have leasing terms more favorable than we offer. In addition, our ability to compete and meet our return objectives depends upon, among other factors, trends of the national and local economies, the financial condition and liquidity of current and prospective tenants, availability and cost of capital, taxes and governmental regulations. Given the significant competition, complexity of the market, changing financial and economic conditions and evolving single-family tenant demographics and demands, we cannot assure you that we will be successful in acquiring or

managing SFR properties that satisfy our return objectives.

10

---

(table of contents)

Environmental Matters

As an owner of real estate, we are subject to various federal, state and local environmental laws, regulations and ordinances and also could incur liabilities to third parties resulting from environmental contamination or noncompliance with environmental laws at our properties. Environmental laws can impose liability on an owner or operator of real property for the investigation and remediation of contamination at or migrating from such real property without regard to whether the owner or operator knew of or was responsible for the presence of the contaminants. The liability is generally not limited under such laws and could exceed the property's value and the aggregate assets of the liable party. The presence of contamination or the failure to remediate contamination could adversely affect our ability to sell, lease or renovate the real estate or borrow using the real estate as collateral. These and other risks related to environmental matters are described in more detail in "Item 1A. Risk Factors."

Government Approval

Outside of routine business filings, we do not believe it is necessary to obtain any government approval to operate our business.

Governmental Regulations

General

Certain of our properties are subject to the rules of the various Home Owners Associations ("HOAs") where such properties are located. HOAs are private entities that regulate the activities of owners and occupants of, and levy assessments on, properties in a residential subdivision. HOA rules and regulations typically consist of various restrictions or guidelines regarding use and maintenance of the property. In addition, our properties are subject to various covenants and local laws and regulatory requirements, including permitting, licensing and zoning requirements. We believe that we are in material compliance with such covenants, local laws and regulatory requirements and HOA rules and regulations, and we also require that our tenants agree to comply with such covenants, laws, ordinances and rules in their leases with Front Yard.

Fair Housing Act

The Fair Housing Act ("FHA") and its state law counterparts and the regulations promulgated by the U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Development ("HUD") and various state agencies, prohibit discrimination in housing on the basis of race or color, national origin, religion, sex, familial status (including children under the age of 18 living with parents or legal custodians, pregnant women and people securing custody of children under the age of 18), handicap or, in some states, financial capability. We believe that our properties are in substantial compliance with the FHA and other regulations.

Broker Licensure

We affiliate with various brokers to serve in each state in which we operate, and we utilize both a centralized leasing team and third-party leasing agents who work with us to lease our homes. Brokerages are subject to numerous federal, state and local laws and regulations that govern the licensure of real estate brokers and affiliate brokers and set forth standards for, and prohibitions on, the conduct of real estate brokers. Such standards and prohibitions include, among others, those relating to fiduciary and agency duties, administration of trust funds, collection of commissions, and advertising and consumer disclosures, as well as compliance with federal, state and local laws and programs for providing housing to low-income families. Under applicable state law, we generally have a duty to supervise and are responsible for the conduct of our affiliate brokerages.

Available Information

We file Annual Reports on Form 10-K, Quarterly Reports on Form 10-Q, Current Reports on Form 8-K and other information with the SEC. These filings are available to the public over the Internet at the SEC's website at <http://www.sec.gov>. You may also read and copy any document we file at the SEC's public reference room located at 100 F Street, N.E., Washington, DC 20549. Please call the SEC at 1-800-SEC-0330 for further information on the public reference room.

Our principal Internet address is <http://www.frontyardresidential.com>, and we encourage investors to use it as a way of easily finding information about us. We promptly make available on this website, free of charge, the reports that we file with or furnish to the SEC along with corporate governance information, including our Corporate Governance Guidelines, our Code of Business Conduct and Ethics and select press releases. The contents of our website are available for informational purposes only and shall not be deemed incorporated by reference in this report.

(table of contents)

Item 1A. Risk factors

The following risk factors and other information included in this Annual Report on Form 10-K should be carefully considered. If any of the following risks actually occur, our business, operating results and financial condition could be materially adversely affected.

Risks Related to Our Business

We have a limited and evolving operating history. If we are unable to implement our business strategy as planned, we will be materially and adversely affected.

We commenced operations approximately six years ago, and our business model is relatively untested and evolving. Businesses like ours that have a limited operating history present substantial business and financial risks and may suffer significant losses. As a result, we cannot predict our results of operations, financial condition and cash flows. We only began to generate residential rental revenue during 2013, and our historical financial results have been partially attributable to purchasing residential mortgage loans and other rental-related assets at a discount. As a result of the changes to our acquisition strategy and evolving market conditions, we have not completed any residential mortgage loan portfolio acquisitions since December 2014, and we do not anticipate further acquisitions of such loans. There can be no assurance, however, that the Company will be able to identify and successfully acquire portfolios of SFR properties or related assets on favorable terms or at all.

We have experienced significant growth in our rental portfolio and anticipate further growth, which may result in our inability to effectively manage our SFR portfolio, including, but not limited to, delays in renovations, suboptimal tenant underwriting and other operational inefficiencies that could reduce our profitability or damage our reputation. Generally, we expect that our SFR portfolio may grow at an uneven pace, if at all, as opportunities to acquire SFR portfolios on acceptable terms may be irregularly timed and may involve large or small portfolios of SFR properties. The timing and extent of our success in acquiring such assets cannot be predicted due to market conditions, limited financial resources or other constraints.

As a result of the foregoing developments, results from prior periods are not necessarily indicative of our results for any future period, and we may not have sufficient additional capital to implement our business model. There can be no assurance that our business will be profitable or that our profitability will be sustainable. The earnings potential of our business is unproven, and our limited and evolving operating history makes it difficult to evaluate our prospects. We may not be able to implement our business strategy as planned, which could materially and adversely affect us.

We are operating in an emerging industry, and the long-term viability of our investment strategy on an institutional scale is unproven.

Large-scale institutional investment in single-family residential homes for rent is a relatively recent phenomenon that has emerged out of the mortgage and housing crisis that began in late 2007. Prior to that time, SFR homes were generally not viewed as viable assets for investment on a large scale by institutional investors. Consequently, the long-term viability of the SFR property investment strategy on an institutional scale has not yet been proven. As a participant in this emerging industry, we are subject to the risk that SFR properties may not prove to be a viable long-term investment strategy on an institutional scale for a permanent capital vehicle. If it turns out that this investment strategy is not a viable one, we would be materially and adversely affected, and we may not be able to sustain the growth of our assets and results from operations that we seek.

Our failure to raise equity capital and/or obtain adequate debt financing could adversely affect our ability to increase our rental portfolio, manage our existing assets and generate stockholder returns.

Our success has been, and may continue to be, largely dependent on our ability to use our remaining free capital, raise equity capital and/or obtain debt financing to increase the size of our rental portfolio, manage our existing assets and generate attractive stockholder returns. We require significant financial resources and rely on cost-effective leverage to maintain our obligations under our debt facilities and to continue to acquire portfolios of SFR properties. If we are unable to continue to raise equity capital, leverage our portfolio through financing facilities with optimal costs of debt or if our leverage ratios are too high, our current portfolio and cash from operations may become inadequate to meet our financial obligations.

We use leverage as a component of our financing strategy in an effort to increase our buying power and enhance our returns. We can provide no assurance that we will be able to timely access all funds available under our financing arrangements, refinance such financing arrangements or obtain other debt or equity financing on favorable terms or at all.

12

---

(table of contents)

In any event, limited availability of credit may have an adverse effect on our ability to obtain financing on favorable terms, thereby increasing financing costs and/or requiring us to accept financing with increasing restrictions. Our long-term ability to grow through additional investments will be limited if we cannot obtain additional debt or equity financing.

We may not be able to successfully operate our business or generate sufficient operating cash flows to make or sustain distributions to our stockholders.

There can be no assurance that we will be able to successfully operate our business or generate sufficient cash to make distributions to our stockholders. Our ability to make or sustain distributions to our stockholders depends on many factors, including the following: the availability of attractive risk-adjusted investment opportunities that satisfy our investment strategy and our success in identifying and consummating such opportunities on favorable terms; the level and expected movement of home prices; the occupancy rates and rent levels of rental properties; the restoration, maintenance, marketing and other operating costs related to our SFR and REO properties; our relatively new internal property management platform and its ability to accommodate our growth; the level and volatility of interest rates; our ability to effectively manage a significant increase in the number of properties in our SFR portfolio; our ability to sell our remaining non-rental REO properties and mortgage loans on favorable terms; the availability of short-term and long-term financing on favorable terms; conditions in the financial, real estate, housing and mortgage markets and the general economic conditions, as to which no assurance can be given. We cannot assure you that we will be able to make investments with attractive risk-adjusted returns or will not seek investments with greater risk to obtain the same level of returns or that the value of our investments in the future will not decline substantially. Existing and future government regulations may result in additional costs or delays, which could adversely affect the implementation of our investment strategy.

We have leveraged our investments and expect to continue to do so, which may materially and adversely affect our return on our investments and may reduce cash available for distribution to our stockholders.

To the extent available, we intend to continue to leverage our investments through borrowings, the level of which may vary based on the particular characteristics of our investment portfolio and on market conditions. Our financing agreements generally require us to comply with various financial covenants, including, without limitation, the following:

- reporting requirements to the agent or lender,
- minimum adjusted tangible net worth requirements,
- minimum net asset requirements,
- limitations on the indebtedness,
- minimum levels of liquidity, including specified levels of unrestricted cash,
- limitations on sales and dispositions of properties collateralizing certain of the loan agreements,
- various restrictions on the use of cash generated by the operations of properties, and
- a minimum fixed charge coverage ratio.

We expect any future financing arrangements will have similar provisions. In the event that we are unable to satisfy these requirements, we could be forced to sell additional investments at a loss, which could materially and adversely affect us.

Our financing agreements are complex and require a significant level of oversight by management. In part, this is due to the fact that our SFR properties and other assets that collateralize these facilities require specific activities to be performed at specific points in time in order to preserve value. Our inability to comply with the terms and conditions of these agreements could materially and adversely impact us. In addition, our outstanding financing agreements

contain, and we expect any future financing agreements will contain, events of default, including payment defaults, substantial margin calls, breaches of financial and other covenants and/or certain representations and warranties, cross-defaults, servicer and property manager termination events, guarantor defaults, bankruptcy or insolvency proceedings and other events of default customary for these types of agreements. Because our financing agreements will typically contain cross-default provisions, a default that occurs under any one agreement could allow the lenders under our other agreements to also declare a default. Any losses we incur on our repurchase and other financing agreements could materially and adversely affect us.

We have utilized term financing arrangements, loan agreements, repurchase agreements, seller financing arrangements and securitization transactions to finance our portfolio and may in the future utilize other sources of borrowings, including bank credit facilities, warehouse lines of credit and structured financing arrangements, among others, each of which may have similar risks to other financing agreements, including, but not limited to, covenant compliance, events of default, acceleration and margin calls.



(table of contents)

The percentage of leverage we employ, which could increase substantially in the future, varies depending on assets in our portfolios, our available capital, our ability to obtain and access financing arrangements with lenders and the lenders' and rating agencies' estimate of the stability of our investment portfolio's cash flow. There can be no assurance that new sources of financing will be available to us in the future or that existing sources of financing will continue to be available to us. Our governing documents contain no limitation on the amount of debt we may incur. In general, the use of leverage amplifies our results, both positively and negatively. If we do not achieve our targeted results, our return on our investments and cash available for distribution to our stockholders may be reduced, and the cost of our financing could exceed the revenues we generate from our portfolio. Our debt service payments will reduce cash flow available for distribution to stockholders. We may not be able to meet our debt service obligations and, to the extent that we cannot, we risk the loss of some or all of our assets to foreclosure or sale to satisfy the obligations.

We utilize non-recourse long-term financing structures, and such structures expose us to risks that could result in losses to us.

We currently utilize non-recourse long-term financing for certain of our investments and intend to continue to do so if, and to the extent, available. In such structures, our lenders typically have only a claim against the assets collateralizing the debt rather than a general claim against us as an entity, subject to certain exceptions. In addition, long-term financing structures may offer significantly less flexibility to refinance or terminate on cost-effective terms or at all and, as a result, could make it more difficult for us to capitalize on changes in market conditions, including the availability of less expensive debt. In the event we are unable to renew or refinance existing long-term facilities, we may increase our reliance on short-term facilities, which would likely be recourse to us as an entity.

We may also continue to finance our investments with relatively short-term facilities until a sufficient portfolio is accumulated. If we are unable to renew, refinance or obtain new long-term and/or short-term facilities, we may be required to seek other forms of potentially less attractive financing or to liquidate assets at an inopportune time or price. In such an event, our overall results of operations and financial condition would be materially adversely impacted.

Our inability to make interest and/or principal payments on our single-family rental financing arrangements would have a material adverse effect on our results of operations and financial condition.

We have entered into various term financing loans to finance our portfolio of SFR properties. These loans (the "SFR Loans") are each secured by the membership interests in the applicable subsidiary that owns the underlying properties (each, an "SFR Borrower") and the properties and other assets held by such SFR Borrower. Upon the occurrence of a default of the payment of principal and/or interest on one or more of the SFR Loans, recourse may generally be had against the assets of the applicable SFR Borrower and the membership interests in such SFR Borrower. The primary security and source of payment for the SFR Loans is the cash flows generated by the properties and the other collateral described in the underlying loan agreements (the "SFR Loan Agreements"). Since revenues from the properties held by the relevant SFR Borrower generally serve as the primary source for monthly payments due on the corresponding SFR Loan, if revenue from the properties is reduced or if expenses incurred in the operation of the properties increase, the ability of such SFR Borrower to make payments with respect to such SFR Loan may be impaired. Similarly, the SFR Loan Agreements require the applicable SFR Borrower to make a balloon payment at the ultimate maturity date of the corresponding SFR Loan. The ability of the relevant SFR Borrower to sell and/or refinance the properties and to make the payment on the maturity date or the equity owner of the SFR Borrower (each a "SFR Equity Owner"), to sell and/or refinance its equity interest in such SFR Borrower to timely perform its guaranty obligations with respect to such maturity date payment, could be impaired by a decline in the value of the collateral properties. If an SFR Borrower is unable to make payments under the applicable SFR Loan or fails to make payment at maturity, the lender would be able to take possession/title to the membership interests of such SFR Borrower and the properties and other assets of such SFR Borrower to satisfy and discharge the corresponding SFR Loan

obligations. In such an event, our overall results of operations and financial condition would be materially adversely affected.

Even though the SFR Loans are non-recourse to us and all of our subsidiaries other than the relevant SFR Equity Owner and SFR Borrower, we have agreed to limited bad act indemnification obligations to the lender for the payment of (i) certain losses arising out of certain bad or wrongful acts of the SFR Equity Owners and SFR Borrowers with respect to the SFR Loans and (ii) a portion of the principal amount of the SFR Loans and certain other obligations under the SFR Loan Agreements in the event we cause certain voluntary bankruptcy events of the applicable SFR Equity Owner or SFR Borrower. Any of such liabilities could have a material adverse effect on our results of operations and/or financial condition.

(table of contents)

We utilize repurchase agreement financing structures, and such structures expose us to risks that could result in losses to us.

We have leveraged certain of our investments to date through our repurchase agreements. When we enter into any repurchase agreement, we may sell residential properties or securities to lenders (i.e., repurchase agreement counterparties) and receive cash from the lenders. The lenders are obligated to resell the same assets back to us at the end of the term of the transaction. Because the cash we receive from the lender when we initially sell the assets to the lender is less than the value of those assets, if the lender defaults on its obligation to resell the same assets back to us, we could incur a loss on the transaction. In addition, repurchase agreements generally allow the counterparties, to varying degrees, to determine a new market value of the collateral to reflect current market conditions or for other reasons. If such counterparty determines that the value of the collateral has decreased, it may initiate a margin call and require us to either post additional collateral to cover such decrease or repay a portion of the outstanding borrowing. Should this occur, in order to obtain cash to satisfy a margin call, we may be required to liquidate assets at a disadvantageous time, which could cause us to incur losses. In the event we are unable to satisfy a margin call, our counterparty may sell the collateral, which may result in significant losses to us.

We may be unable to integrate HavenBrook's business successfully and realize anticipated synergies and other expected benefits of the HB Acquisition in the anticipated timeframe or at all.

The HB Acquisition and related transactions involved the combination of companies that previously operated as independent companies. In addition, the MSA Amendment Agreement with ASPS required us to hire certain property management personnel that had been operating the properties previously managed by ASPS. We have devoted and continue to devote significant management attention and resources to the ongoing integration of HavenBrook's business practices and operations as well as the acquired personnel from ASPS and other new property management personnel hired as we grow. The potential difficulties we may encounter in completing the integration process include, without limitation, the following:

- the complexities associated with the successful operation of HavenBrook as a property manager, including our inability to effectively perform the property management services at the level and/or the cost that we anticipate or as a result of a failure to allocate sufficient resources to meet our property management needs;
- the complexities associated with integrating personnel from HavenBrook and ASPS, including retaining key HavenBrook employees and hiring additional property management personnel as we grow;
- the complexities associated with integrating HavenBrook's separate technology systems, property management policies and procedures, regulatory and legal compliance controls and financial reporting practices and controls into our business;
- potential unknown liabilities and unforeseen increased expenses associated with the HB Acquisition; and
- performance shortfalls as a result of the diversion of management's attention caused by completing the HB Acquisition and integrating the companies' operations.

For all these reasons, it is possible that the integration process could result in the distraction of our management or inconsistencies in our operations, services, standards, controls, policies and procedures, any of which could adversely affect our ability to maintain relationships with operators, vendors and/or employees or to achieve the anticipated benefits of the HB Acquisition or could otherwise materially and adversely affect our business and financial results.

We have incurred and will continue to incur expenses related to the HB Acquisition, MSA Amendment Agreement with ASPS and the MSR Termination Agreements and will continue to incur substantial expenses in integrating HavenBrook and transitioning property management services from ASPS and MSR.

We incurred substantial expenses in connection with completing the HB Acquisition and will continue to incur substantial expenses as we integrate HavenBrook's business, operations, staff, networks, systems, technologies, policies and procedures with our business. We also incurred and will continue to incur additional expense related to the transition of property management services performed by ASPS and MSR to our internal property management platform. As of December 31, 2018, ASPS no longer managed any of our SFR properties, and the transition of property management for the remaining SFR properties managed by MSR to HavenBrook is expected to be substantially complete by March 31, 2019. During the integration and property management transition process, certain expenses may be duplicated, and our expenses will increase, particularly if the services provided by MSR are required for a longer period than anticipated. Factors beyond our control could affect the total amount or the timing of our integration and property management transition expenses. Many of the integration and transition expenses that we incur, by their nature, are difficult to estimate accurately at the present time. As a result, the transaction and integration expenses associated with the HB Acquisition and the transition of property management from ASPS and MSR could, particularly in the near term, exceed the anticipated cost savings related to the integration of HavenBrook and the internalization of property management service following the HB Acquisition. These savings are not

(table of contents)

expected to be fully realized until we achieve full integration and complete the property management services transition, which is not expected to occur immediately. If the expenses we incur as a result of the HB Acquisition and the property management transition process are higher than anticipated, our financial results would be adversely affected.

Our failure to effectively perform property management functions through HavenBrook or to effectively manage our expanded portfolio and operations could materially and adversely affect us.

Prior to the HB Acquisition, we had relied on third parties (ASPS and MSR) to provide property management services for the properties in our SFR portfolio. As a result, prior to August 8, 2018, we did not have direct experience operating our own property manager. If our newly acquired property manager is unable to effectively perform property management services at the level and/or the cost that we anticipate or if we fail to allocate sufficient resources to meet our property management needs, it would adversely affect our performance. Through HavenBrook, we will have direct responsibility for the management of a significant proportion of the properties in our SFR portfolio, including, without limitation, renovations, maintenance and certain matters related to leasing, such as marketing and selection of tenants for the HavenBrook-managed properties and the ASPS and MSR properties that we have moved to the HavenBrook platform. In addition, we will be responsible for ensuring the compliance of HavenBrook with governmental laws, regulations and covenants that are applicable to our homes, our tenants and our prospective tenants, including, without limitation, permitting, licensing and zoning requirements and tenant relief laws, such as laws regulating evictions, rent control laws and other regulations that limit our ability to increase rental rates. We do not have experience operating our own property manager, and it is difficult to evaluate our potential future performance.

Our ability to perform the property management services will be affected by various factors, including, among other things, our ability to maintain sufficient personnel and retain key personnel and the number of our SFR properties that we will manage. For example, following the property management transition anticipated under the MSR Termination Agreements with MSR, the number of properties that HavenBrook managed will almost double. These increases in the number of properties we manage have required us to hire a large number of additional qualified personnel, including the ASPS employees that transitioned to our internal property manager. No assurance can be made that we will continue to be successful in attracting and retaining skilled personnel or in integrating any new personnel into our organization.

Although we expect that the HB Acquisition and the utilization of HavenBrook as an internal property manager will result in certain benefits, there can be no assurance regarding when or the extent to which we will be able to realize these benefits, which may be difficult, unpredictable and subject to delays. Our future success will depend, in part, upon our ability to manage our expansion and integrate new operations into our existing business in an efficient and timely manner, successfully monitor our operations, costs, regulatory compliance and service quality, and maintain other necessary internal controls. There can be no assurance our expansion or acquisition opportunities will be successful, or that we will realize our expected operating efficiencies, cost savings, revenue enhancements, synergies or other benefits.

Our inability to effectively perform the property management services on the properties managed by us, through HavenBrook, or to effectively manage our expanded portfolio and operations could materially adversely affect our business, financial results and share price.

The transition of properties managed by MSR to the HavenBrook property management platform will present challenges that, if not adequately addressed, may adversely impact us.

Pursuant to the MSR Termination Agreements, we have agreed to transfer of substantially all of our MSR-managed rental properties to the HavenBrook property management platform by March 31, 2019. In addition, it is possible that certain former employees of ASPS may leave after the transition of the ASPS-managed properties, which may adversely affect the performance of such properties after they are transferred to the HavenBrook platform. As such, our failure to efficiently transfer such properties in a timely manner or maintain or improve the property management operations after the transitions are complete may result in increased costs or disruption in the services to our tenants.

We face intense competition for the employment of highly skilled managerial and operational personnel.

Our business plan may require that we employ additional highly skilled managerial and operational personnel, and our inability to recruit and retain qualified personnel in the future could have an adverse effect on our business and financial results. Competition for such skilled managerial and operational personnel is intense. As additional large real estate investors and property managers enter into and expand their scale within the single-family rental business, we expect to face increased challenges in hiring and retaining personnel, and we cannot assure our stockholders that we will be successful in attracting and retaining such skilled personnel. If we are unable to hire and retain qualified personnel as required, our growth and operating results could be adversely affected.

(table of contents)

Our ability to meet our labor needs while controlling our labor costs is subject to numerous external factors, including unemployment levels, prevailing wage rates, changing demographics and changes in employment legislation. If we are unable to retain qualified personnel or our labor costs increase significantly, our business operations and our financial performance could be adversely impacted.

Failure of MSR to effectively perform its obligations under its agreements with us could materially and adversely affect us.

Prior to the HB Acquisition, we had engaged MSR to provide property management services. Pursuant to the MSR Termination Agreements, we have agreed to transfer substantially all of our MSR-managed rental properties to the HavenBrook property management platform by March 31, 2019. If for any reason, prior to the transfer of property management to our internal property management platform, MSR is unable to perform the services described under these agreements at the level and/or the cost that we anticipate or fails to allocate sufficient resources to meet our needs for additional services under these agreements, qualified alternate service providers may not be readily available on a timely basis, on favorable terms or at all, which would adversely affect our performance. The performance of our SFR portfolio will be affected by management decisions relating to the properties, which in turn may be affected by events or circumstances impacting MSR and its affiliates or the financial condition or results of operations of any of the foregoing. In certain circumstances and subject to the restrictions set forth in the property management agreements between MSR and us, MSR has broad discretion with the respect to the management of the properties, including, without limitation, certain renovations, maintenance and certain matters related to leasing, including marketing and selection of tenants. MSR does not have long-term established track records to demonstrate their successful operation over a significant period of time. It is difficult to evaluate potential future performance of MSR and its ability to continue to perform management services effectively or within our existing cost and expense assumptions without the benefit of such established track records.

MSR's ability to perform its obligations under the property management services agreements with us will be affected by various factors, including, among other things, their ability to hire sufficient personnel and retain key personnel, the number of our properties that they manage and the volume of properties under management for their other clients. Increases in the number of properties under management by MSR that it manages away from us may require it to hire additional qualified personnel. No assurance can be made that MSR will be successful in attracting and retaining skilled personnel or in integrating any new personnel into its organization and into its property management structure for our acquired properties. Moreover, as the size of MSR's property management portfolios changes, the resources dedicated to us could decrease or require MSR's personnel to focus on clients other than us. Such a decrease in productivity may adversely affect the management of our properties.

MSR's failure to perform the services under its property management agreements or our inability to retain qualified alternate service providers to replace and/or supplement these services could result in a material adverse effect on us.

We may incur significant costs in renovating our properties or turning vacant properties, and we may underestimate the costs or amount of time necessary to complete restorations or unit turns.

While a substantial portion of the SFR properties we have acquired to date meet our rental specifications at the time of acquisition, properties frequently require additional renovations prior to renting. Before renting a property, a detailed assessment is performed, with an on-site review of the property, to identify the scope of renovation to be completed. Beyond customary repairs, we may undertake improvements designed to optimize the overall property appeal and increase the value of the property. Though we endeavor to conduct property inspections and due diligence prior to acquiring new SFR portfolios, we expect that nearly all of our rental properties will require some level of renovation immediately upon their acquisition or in the future following expiration of a lease or otherwise. We may acquire

properties that we plan to extensively renovate and restore. In addition, in order to reposition properties in the rental market, we will be required to make ongoing capital improvements and may need to perform significant renovations and repairs from time to time. Consequently, we are exposed to the risks inherent in property renovation, including potential cost overruns, increases in labor and materials costs, delays by contractors in completing work, delays in the timing of receiving necessary work permits and certificates of occupancy, poor workmanship and improper oversight by us or MSR. If our assumptions regarding the cost or timing of renovations across our properties prove to be materially inaccurate, it may be more costly or take significantly more time than anticipated to develop and grow our SFR portfolio, which could materially and adversely affect us.

In addition, we anticipate a minimum level of effort will be required to prepare a newly vacant property to be made ready for occupancy by a new tenant, and we are exposed to risks of cost overruns, increases in costs of materials or labor, delays in the completion of work and other factors. If we are unable to perform unit turns efficiently or in a timely manner, we would experience decreased revenue, increased expenses or both.



(table of contents)

The availability of portfolios of single-family residential properties for purchase on favorable terms may decline as market conditions change, our industry matures and/or additional purchasers for such portfolios emerge, and the prices for such portfolios may increase, any of which could materially and adversely affect us.

In recent years, there has been an increase in supply of SFR property portfolios available for sale. Because we operate in an emerging industry, market conditions may be volatile, and the prices at which portfolios of SFR properties can be acquired may increase from time to time, or permanently, due to new market participants seeking such portfolios, a decrease in the supply of desirable portfolios or other adverse changes in the geographic areas that we may target from time to time. For these reasons, the supply of SFR properties that we may acquire may decline over time, which could materially and adversely affect us and our growth prospects.

Portfolios of properties that we have acquired or may acquire may include properties that do not fit our investment criteria, and divestiture of such properties may be costly or time consuming or both, which may adversely affect our operating results.

We have acquired, and expect to continue to acquire, portfolios of SFR properties, many of which are, or will be, subject to existing leases. To the extent the management and leasing of such properties has not been consistent with our property management and leasing standards, we may be subject to a variety of risks, including risks relating to the condition of the properties, the credit quality and employment stability of the tenants and compliance with applicable laws, among others. In addition, financial and other information provided to us regarding such portfolios during our due diligence may be inaccurate, and we may not be able to obtain relief under contractual remedies, if any. If we conclude that certain properties acquired as part of a portfolio do not fit our investment criteria, we may decide to sell such properties and may be required to renovate the properties prior to sale, to hold the properties for an extended marketing period and/or sell the property at an unfavorable price, any of which could materially and adversely affect us.

Competition in identifying and acquiring residential rental assets could adversely affect our ability to implement our business strategy, which could materially and adversely affect us.

We face competition from various sources for investment opportunities, including REITs, hedge funds, private equity funds, partnerships, developers and others. Some third-party competitors have substantially greater financial resources and access to capital than we do and may be able to accept more risk than we can. Competition from these companies may reduce the number of attractive investment opportunities available to us or increase the bargaining power of asset owners seeking to sell, which would increase the prices of assets. If such events occur, our ability to implement our business strategy could be adversely affected, which could materially and adversely affect us. Given the existing competition, complexity of the market and requisite time needed to make such investments, no assurance can be given that we will be successful in acquiring investments that generate attractive risk-adjusted returns. Furthermore, there is no assurance that such investments, once acquired, will perform as expected.

We may be materially and adversely affected by risks affecting the single-family rental properties in which our investments may be concentrated at any given time as well as from unfavorable changes in the related geographic regions.

Our assets are not subject to any geographic diversification requirements or concentration limitations, and, as a result, circumstances or events that impact a geographic region in which we have a significant concentration of properties, including a downturn in regional economic conditions or natural disasters, could materially and adversely affect us. Entities that sell residential rental portfolios may group the portfolios by location or other metrics that could result in a concentration of our portfolio by geography, SFR property characteristics and/or tenant demographics. Such concentration could increase the risk of loss to us if the particular concentration in our portfolio is subject to greater

risks or undergoing adverse developments. In addition, adverse conditions in the areas where our properties or tenants are located (including business layoffs or downsizing, industry slowdowns, changing demographics, oversupply, reduced demand and other factors) may have an adverse effect on the value of our investments. A material decline in the demand for single-family housing or rentals in the areas where we own assets may materially and adversely affect us. Lack of diversification can increase the correlation of non-performance and foreclosure risks among our investments.

(table of contents)

Short-term leases of residential property expose us more quickly to the effects of declining market rents.

We anticipate that a majority of our leases to tenants of SFR properties will be for a term of one to two years. As these leases permit the residents to leave at the end of the lease term without penalty, we anticipate our rental revenues will be affected by declines in market rents more quickly than if our leases were for longer terms. Short-term leases may result in high turnover, resulting in additional cost to renovate and maintain the property and lower occupancy levels. Because we have a limited operating history, our tenant turnover rate and related cost estimates may be less accurate than if we had more operating data upon which to base these estimates.

We may be unable to secure funds for property restoration or other capital improvements, which could limit our ability to attract, retain or replace tenants.

When we acquire or otherwise take title to single-family properties or when tenants fail to renew their leases or otherwise vacate their space, we will be required to expend funds for property restoration and leasing commissions in order to lease the property. If we have not established reserves or set aside sufficient funds for such expenditures, we may have to obtain financing from other sources, as to which no assurance can be given. We may also have future financing needs for other capital improvements to restore our properties. If we need to secure financing for capital improvements in the future but are unable to secure such financing on favorable terms or at all, we may be unable or unwilling to make capital improvements or may choose to defer such improvements. If this happens, our properties may suffer from a greater risk of obsolescence or decreased marketability, a decline in value or decreased cash flow as a result of fewer potential tenants being attracted to the property or existing tenants not renewing their leases. If we do not have access to sufficient funding in the future, we may not be able to make necessary capital improvements to our properties, and our properties' ability to generate revenue may be significantly impaired.

Our revenue and expenses are not directly correlated, and, because a large percentage of our costs and expenses are fixed and some variable expenses may not decrease over time, we may not be able to adapt our cost structure to offset any declines in our revenue.

Many of the expenses associated with our business, such as acquisition costs, restoration and maintenance costs, HOA fees, personal and real property taxes, insurance, compensation and other general expenses are fixed and would not necessarily decrease proportionally with any decrease in revenue. Our assets also will likely require a significant amount of ongoing capital expenditure. Our expenses, including capital expenditures, will be affected by, among other things, any inflationary increases, and cost increases may exceed the rate of inflation in any given period. Certain expenses, such as HOA fees, taxes, insurance and maintenance costs are recurring in nature and may not decrease on a per-unit basis as our portfolio grows through additional property acquisitions. By contrast, our revenue is affected by many factors beyond our control, such as the availability and price of alternative rental housing and economic conditions in our markets. As a result, we may not be able to fully, or even partially, offset any increase in our expenses with a corresponding increase in our revenues. In addition, state and local regulations may require us to maintain our properties, even if the cost of maintenance is greater than the potential benefit.

Competition could limit our ability to lease single-family rental properties or increase or maintain rents.

Our SFR properties, when acquired, will compete with other housing alternatives to attract residents, including rental apartments, condominiums and other single-family homes available for rent as well as new and existing condominiums and single-family homes for sale. Our competitors' SFR properties may be of better quality, in a more desirable location or have leasing terms more favorable than we can provide. In addition, our ability to compete and generate favorable returns depends upon, among other factors, trends of the national and local economies, the financial condition and liquidity of current and prospective renters, availability and cost of capital, taxes and governmental regulations. Given significant competition, we cannot assure you that we will be successful in acquiring

or managing SFR properties that generate favorable returns.

If rents in our markets do not increase sufficiently to keep pace with potential rising costs of operations, our operating results and cash available for distribution will decline.

The success of our business model will substantially depend on conditions in the SFR property market in our geographic markets. Our asset acquisitions are premised on assumptions about, among other things, occupancy and rent levels. If those assumptions prove to be inaccurate, our operating results and cash available for distribution will be lower than expected, potentially materially. Rental rates and occupancy levels have benefited in recent periods from macroeconomic trends affecting the U.S. economy and residential real estate and mortgage markets in particular, including a tightening of credit and increases in interest rates that has made it more difficult to finance a home purchase, combined with efforts by consumers generally to reduce their exposure to credit. A decrease in rental rates would have a material adverse effect on the performance of our SFR

19

---

(table of contents)

portfolio or could cause a default of our obligations under one or more financing agreements, and our business, results of operations and financial condition would therefore be materially harmed.

If the current trend favoring renting rather than homeownership reverses, the single-family rental market could decline.

The SFR market is currently significantly larger than in historical periods. We do not expect the favorable trends in the SFR market to continue indefinitely. Eventually, continued strengthening of the U.S. economy and job growth, together with the large supply of foreclosed SFR properties, the current availability of low residential mortgage rates and government sponsored programs promoting home ownership, may contribute to a stabilization or reversal of the current trend that favors renting rather than homeownership. In addition, we expect that as investors increasingly seek to capitalize on opportunities to purchase undervalued housing properties and convert them to productive uses, the supply of SFR properties will decrease and the competition for tenants will intensify. A softening of the rental property market in our markets would adversely affect our operating results and cash available for distribution, potentially materially.

Suboptimal tenant underwriting and defaults by our tenants may materially and adversely affect us.

Our success will depend, in large part, upon our ability to attract and retain qualified tenants for our properties. This will depend, in turn, upon our ability to screen applicants, identify good tenants and avoid tenants who may default. We will inevitably make mistakes in our selection of tenants, and we may rent to tenants whose default on our leases or failure to comply with the terms of the lease or HOA regulations could materially and adversely affect us. For example, tenants may default on payment of rent; make unreasonable and repeated demands for service or improvements; make unsupported or unjustified complaints to regulatory or political authorities; make use of our properties for illegal purposes; damage or make unauthorized structural changes to our properties that may not be fully covered by security deposits; refuse to leave the property when the lease is terminated; engage in domestic violence or similar disturbances; disturb nearby residents with noise, trash, odors or eyesores; fail to comply with HOA regulations; sub-let to less desirable individuals in violation of our leases or permit unauthorized persons to live with them. The process of evicting a defaulting tenant from a family residence can be adversarial, protracted and costly. Furthermore, some tenants facing eviction may damage or destroy the property. Damage to our properties may significantly delay re-leasing after eviction, necessitate expensive repairs, reduce the rental revenue generated by the property or impair its value. In addition, we will incur turnover costs associated with re-leasing the properties, such as marketing expenses and brokerage commissions, and will not collect revenue while the property is vacant. Although we will attempt to work with tenants to prevent such damage or destruction, there can be no assurance that we will be successful in all or most cases. Such tenants will not only cause us not to achieve our financial objectives for the properties in which they live, but may subject us to liability and may damage our reputation with our other tenants and in the communities where we do business.

A significant uninsured property or liability loss could have a material adverse effect on us.

We carry commercial general liability insurance and property insurance with respect to our SFR properties on terms we consider commercially reasonable. However, many of the policies covering casualty losses are subject to substantial deductibles and exclusions, and we will be self-insured up to the amount of the deductibles and exclusions. For example, we may not always be fully insured against losses arising from floods, windstorms, fires, earthquakes, acts of war or terrorism or civil unrest because they are either uninsurable or the cost of insurance makes it economically impractical. If an uninsured property loss or a property loss in excess of insured limits were to occur, we could lose our capital invested in a property or group of properties as well as the anticipated future revenues from affected SFR properties or groups of properties. Further, inflation, changes in building codes and ordinances, environmental considerations and other factors might also prevent us from using insurance proceeds to replace or

renovate a property after it has been damaged or destroyed.

In the event that we incur a casualty loss that is not fully covered by insurance, the value of our assets will be reduced by the amount of any such uninsured loss, and we could experience a significant loss of capital invested and potential revenues in these properties and could potentially remain obligated under any recourse debt associated with the property. Further, if an uninsured liability to a third party were to occur, we would incur the cost of defense and settlement with or court ordered damages to that third party. A significant uninsured property or liability loss could adversely affect our financial condition, operating results, cash flows and ability to make distributions on our common stock.

(table of contents)

A significant number of our SFR properties and non-rental REO properties may be part of homeowners' associations. We and our renters will be subject to the rules and regulations of such homeowners' associations, which may be arbitrary or restrictive, and violations of such rules may subject us to additional fees and penalties and litigation, which may be costly.

A significant number of our SFR properties and non-rental REO properties may be subject to HOAs, which are private entities that regulate the activities of and levy assessments on properties in a residential subdivision. Some of the HOAs that will govern our SFR and REO properties may enact onerous or arbitrary rules that restrict our ability to renovate, market or lease our SFR properties or require us to renovate or maintain such properties at standards or costs that are in excess of our planned operating budgets. Such rules may include requirements for landscaping, limitations on signage promoting a property for lease or sale or the use of specific construction materials to be used in renovations. Some HOAs also impose limits on the number of property owners who may rent their homes, which, if met or exceeded, may cause us to incur additional costs to sell the affected property and opportunity costs of lost rental income. Furthermore, many HOAs impose restrictions on the conduct of occupants of homes and the use of common areas, and we may have renters who violate these HOA rules for which we may be liable as the property owner. Additionally, the boards of directors of the HOAs that will govern our SFR and REO properties may not make important disclosures or may block our access to HOA records, initiate litigation, restrict our ability to sell, impose assessments or arbitrarily change the HOA rules. We may be unaware of or unable to review or comply with certain HOA rules before acquiring an SFR or REO property, and any such excessively restrictive or arbitrary regulations may cause us to sell such property (if possible), prevent us from renting such property or otherwise reduce our cash flow from such property. Any of the above-described occurrences may materially and adversely affect us.

We rely on information supplied by prospective tenants in managing our business.

We rely on information supplied to us by prospective tenants in their rental applications as part of our due diligence process to make leasing decisions, and we cannot be certain that this information is accurate. In particular, we rely on information submitted by prospective tenants regarding household income, tenure at current job, number of children and size of household. Moreover, these applications are submitted to us at the time we evaluate a prospective tenant, and we do not require tenants to provide us with updated information during the terms of their leases, notwithstanding the fact that this information can, and frequently does, change over time. Even though this information is not updated, we will use it to evaluate the overall average credit characteristics of our portfolio over time. If tenant-supplied information is inaccurate or our tenants' creditworthiness declines over time, we may make poor leasing decisions, and our portfolio may contain more credit risk than we believe.

Failure of our third party mortgage servicers to effectively perform their servicing obligations under our servicing agreements could have a material adverse effect on us.

We are contractually obligated to service our remaining residential mortgage loans. In addition, there may be issues and/or claims that arise from time to time related to the servicing of mortgage loans that we have previously sold. We do not have any employees, servicing platforms, licenses or technical resources necessary to service our mortgage loans. Consequently, we have engaged mortgage servicers to service the mortgage loans in our portfolio. If for any reason, our mortgage servicers are unable to service these loans at the level and/or the cost that we anticipate, or if we fail to pay or otherwise default under the servicing agreements and our mortgage servicers cease to act as our servicers, alternate servicers may not be readily available on favorable terms, or at all, which could have a material adverse effect on us. Additionally, if such mortgage servicers improperly serviced or foreclosed on mortgage loans while we had owned the loans, such unforeseen servicing issues could have created liabilities for us that could adversely affect our financial condition or operating results.

Difficulties in selling REO properties and other non-core assets could limit our flexibility and/or harm our liquidity.

Federal tax laws may limit our ability to earn a gain on the sale of our properties if we are found to have held or acquired the properties with the intent to resell, and this limitation may adversely affect our willingness to sell REO properties under favorable conditions or if necessary for funding purposes. We typically contribute REO properties that will not meet our rental profile to our taxable REIT subsidiary in order to sell and generate gains or losses at the taxable REIT subsidiary upon such sales. In addition, our REO properties that we intend to sell may at times be difficult to dispose of quickly or at favorable prices. These potential difficulties in selling real estate in our markets may limit our ability to either sell properties that we deem unsuitable for rental or change or reduce the REO properties in our portfolio promptly in response to changes in economic or other conditions. Our failure to sell or delays in selling our REO properties could potentially cause a strain on our liquidity, and we may be forced to reduce prices and/or continue to hold such REO properties without leverage, which could materially and adversely affect our financial condition.

The growth of our SFR portfolio, at least in the short term, is expected to be partially dependent on our ability to sell non-core assets. If we are unable to sell these assets at optimal prices or on a timely basis, or if the market shifts, creating lower sales



(table of contents)

prices, our ability to utilize the equity embedded in these assets would be harmed, which would have a material adverse effect on our ability to convert the proceeds of such sales into buying power for the acquisition of SFR properties. Furthermore, a large portion of the sale proceeds of such non-core assets are utilized to purchase the assets off of our repurchase and loan facilities for which the assets are collateral. If a higher than expected portion of the sale consideration must be utilized to repurchase assets off of our facilities, our ability to purchase SFR properties may also be adversely affected, which would slow the growth of our rental portfolio.

Our SFR and REO properties are not liquid assets, which could limit our ability to vary our portfolio or to realize the value at which such assets are carried if we are required to dispose of them.

Our SFR and REO properties are not liquid assets, which could limit our ability to vary our portfolio or to realize the value at which such assets are carried if we are required to dispose of them. Our inability to sell individual or portfolios of SFR and/or REO properties on acceptable terms and/or in accordance with our anticipated timing could materially and adversely affect our financial condition.

AAMC utilizes analytical models and data in connection with the valuation of our investments, and any incorrect, misleading or incomplete information used in connection therewith would subject us to potential risks.

AAMC relies heavily on models and data, including analytical models (both proprietary models developed by AAMC and those supplied by third parties) and information and data supplied by third parties. Models and data are used to value our assets or potential investments and also in connection with performing due diligence on our investments. In the event models and data prove to be incorrect, misleading or incomplete, any decisions made in reliance thereon expose us to potential risks. For example, by relying on incorrect models and data, especially valuation models, we may be induced to buy certain investments at prices that are too high, to sell certain other investments at prices that are too low or to miss favorable opportunities altogether.

An unidentified material weakness in our internal control over financial reporting could, if not remediated, result in material misstatements in our financial statements.

A material weakness is a deficiency, or a combination of deficiencies, in internal control over financial reporting, such that there is a reasonable possibility that a material misstatement of the company's annual or interim financial statements will not be prevented or detected on a timely basis. Our management is responsible for establishing and maintaining adequate internal control over our financial reporting, as defined in Rule 13a-15(f) under the Exchange Act. If material weaknesses or significant deficiencies in our internal controls are discovered in the future, we could be required to restate our financial results or experience a decline in the price of our securities.

Our disclosure controls and procedures and internal control over financial reporting are designed to provide reasonable assurance of achieving their objectives as specified above. Management does not expect, however, that our disclosure controls and procedures or our internal control over financial reporting will prevent or detect all error and fraud. Any control system, no matter how well designed and operated, is based upon certain assumptions and can provide only reasonable, not absolute, assurance that its objectives will be met. Further, no evaluation of controls can provide absolute assurance that misstatements due to error or fraud will not occur or that all control issues and instances of fraud, if any, within the Company have been detected.

Changes in global economic and capital market conditions, including periods of generally deteriorating occupancy and real estate industry fundamentals, may materially and adversely affect us.

There are risks to the ownership of real estate and real estate related assets, including decreases in residential property values, changes in global, national, regional or local economic, demographic and real estate market conditions as well

as other factors particular to the locations of our investments. A prolonged recession and a slow recovery could materially and adversely affect us as a result of, among other items, the following:

- joblessness or unemployment rates that adversely affect the local economy;
- an oversupply of or a reduced demand for SFR properties for rent;
- a decline in employment or lack of employment growth;
- the inability or unwillingness of residents to pay rent increases or fulfill their lease obligations;
- a decline in rental rate, which may be accentuated since we expect to generally have rent terms of one to two years;
- rent control or rent stabilization laws or other laws regulating housing that could prevent us from raising rents to offset increases in operating costs;

(table of contents)

• changes in interest rates and availability and terms of debt financing; and  
• economic conditions that could cause an increase in our operating expenses such as increases in property taxes, utilities and routine maintenance.

These conditions could also adversely impact the financial condition and liquidity of the renters that will occupy our real estate properties and, as a result, their ability to pay rent to us.

Inflation or deflation may adversely affect our results of operations and cash flows.

Increased inflation could have an adverse impact on interest rates, property management expenses and general and administrative expenses as these costs could increase at a rate higher than our rental and other revenue. Conversely, deflation could lead to downward pressure on rents and other sources of income without an accompanying reduction in our expenses. Accordingly, inflation or deflation may adversely affect our results of operations and cash flows.

Changes in applicable laws or noncompliance with applicable law could materially and adversely affect us.

As an owner of real estate, we are required to comply with numerous federal, state and local laws and regulations, some of which may conflict with one another or be subject to limited judicial or regulatory interpretations. These laws and regulations may include zoning laws, building codes, landlord-tenant laws and other laws generally applicable to our business operations. Noncompliance with laws or regulations could expose us to liability.

Lower revenue growth or significant unanticipated expenditures may result from our need to comply with changes in (i) laws imposing remediation requirements and potential liability for environmental conditions existing on properties or the restrictions on discharges or other conditions, (ii) rent control or rent stabilization laws or other residential landlord-tenant laws or (iii) other governmental rules and regulations or enforcement policies affecting the rehabilitation, use and operation of our SFR properties, including changes to building codes and fire and life-safety codes.

Residential properties that are subject to foreclosure or short-sales are subject to risks of theft, vandalism or other damage that could impair their value.

When a residential property is subject to foreclosure, it is possible that the homeowner may cease to maintain the property adequately or that the property may be abandoned by the homeowner and become susceptible to theft or vandalism. Lack of maintenance, theft and vandalism can substantially impair the value of the property. To the extent we initiate foreclosure proceedings, some of our properties could be impaired.

We may have failed to uncover all liabilities associated with the RHA Acquired Properties or HavenBrook through the due diligence process prior to the HB Acquisition, exposing us to potentially large, unanticipated costs.

Prior to completing the HB Acquisition, we performed certain due diligence reviews of the RHA Acquired Properties and the business of HavenBrook. In view of timing and other considerations relevant to successfully achieving the closing of the HB Acquisition, our due diligence reviews were necessarily limited in nature and may not have adequately uncovered all of the contingent or undisclosed liabilities we may incur as a consequence of the HB Acquisition. Because we have acquired the entities, and not just the assets, in the HB Acquisition, any liabilities not uncovered by us, or not explicitly excluded in the acquisition agreements, would be assumed by us in the HB Acquisition. Therefore, any such liabilities could cause us to experience potentially significant losses, which would materially adversely affect our business, results of operations and financial condition.

Contingent or unknown liabilities associated with respect to our prior acquisitions of portfolios of properties could adversely affect our financial condition, cash flows and operating results.

Assets and entities that we have acquired in connection with prior SFR portfolio or operating entity acquisitions may be subject to unknown or contingent liabilities for which we may have limited or no recourse against the sellers. Unknown or contingent liabilities might include liabilities for or with respect to liens attached to properties; unpaid real estate tax, utilities or HOA charges for which a subsequent owner remains liable; clean-up or remediation of environmental conditions or code violations; claims of customers, vendors or other persons dealing with the acquired entities; or tax liabilities. Purchases of single-family properties in portfolio purchases typically involve limited representations or warranties with respect to the properties and may allow us limited or no recourse against the sellers. Such properties also often have unpaid tax, utility and HOA liabilities for which we may be obligated but fail to anticipate. As a result, the total amount of costs and expenses that we may incur with respect to liabilities associated with prior SFR property or entity acquisitions may exceed our expectations, which may

23

---

(table of contents)

adversely affect our operating results and financial condition. Additionally, such prior SFR property acquisitions may be subject to covenants, conditions or restrictions that restrict the use or ownership of such properties, including prohibitions on leasing. We may not have discovered such restrictions during the acquisition process, and such restrictions may adversely affect our ability to operate such properties as we intend.

The costs and amount of time necessary to secure possession and control of certain properties may exceed our assumptions, which would delay our receipt of revenue from, and return on, the property.

A majority of the SFR properties we have acquired have had an existing tenant at the time of acquisition. However, certain SFR and non-rental REO properties require us to secure possession. In certain circumstances, we may have to evict occupants who are in unlawful possession before we can secure possession and control of the property. The holdover occupants may be the former owners or tenants of a property, or they may be squatters or others who are illegally in possession. Securing control and possession from these occupants can be both costly and time consuming. If these costs and delays exceed our expectations, our financial performance may suffer because of the increased expenses incurred or the unexpected delays in turning the properties into revenue-producing rental properties.

Eminent domain could lead to material losses on our investments.

It is possible that governmental authorities may exercise eminent domain to acquire land on which our properties are built in order to build roads or other infrastructure. Any such exercise of eminent domain would allow us to recover only the fair value of the affected properties, which we believe may be interpreted to be substantially less than the actual value of the property. Several cities are also exploring proposals to use eminent domain to acquire residential loans to assist borrowers to remain in their homes, potentially reducing the supply of single-family properties for sale in our markets. Any of these events can cause a material loss to us.

We are now exposed to labor and employment risks to which we have not historically been exposed.

Prior to the HB Acquisition, we had no employees of our own. With the completion of the HB Acquisition, we now have employees of our own managing the internal property management function, and we have and may continue to move some ASPS employees into our internal property manager as well. As an employer, we are now subject to those potential liabilities that are commonly faced by employers, such as workers' disability and compensation claims, potential labor disputes and other employee-related liabilities and grievances. Further, we bear the costs of the establishment and maintenance of payroll management and health, retirement and similar benefit plans for our employees.

We are subject to the risks of securities laws liability and related civil litigation.

We may be subject to the risk of securities litigation and derivative actions from time to time as a result of being publicly traded, including the remaining unresolved action set forth in "Item 3. Legal Proceedings." There can be no assurance that any settlement or liabilities in such action or any future lawsuits or claims against us would be covered or partially covered by our insurance policies, which could have a material adverse effect on our earnings in one or more periods. While we and our Board of Directors deny the allegations of wrongdoing against us in the remaining unresolved action initiated against us, there can be no assurance as to the ultimate outcome or timing of its resolution. The range of possible resolutions could include determinations and judgments against us or settlements that could require substantial payments by us, including the costs of defending such suit, which could have a material adverse effect on our financial condition, results of operations and cash flows. An adverse resolution of any future lawsuits or claims against us could have an adverse effect on our business, financial condition and/or operating results.

We likely will incur costs due to litigation, including but not limited to, class actions, tenant rights claims and consumer demands.

There are numerous tenants' rights and consumer rights organizations throughout the country. As we grow in scale, we may attract attention from some of these organizations and become a target of legal demands or litigation. Many such consumer organizations have become more active and better funded in connection with mortgage foreclosure-related issues and displaced home ownership. Some of these organizations may shift their litigation, lobbying, fundraising and grass roots organizing activities to focus on landlord-tenant issues as more entities engage in the SFR property market. Additional actions that may be targeted at us include eviction proceedings and other landlord-tenant disputes, challenges to title and ownership rights (including actions brought by prior owners alleging wrongful foreclosure by their lender or servicer) and issues with local housing officials arising from the condition or maintenance of an SFR property. While we intend to conduct our rental business lawfully and in compliance with applicable landlord-tenant and consumer laws, such organizations might work in conjunction

24

---

(table of contents)

with trial and pro bono lawyers in one state or multiple states to attempt to bring claims against us on a class action basis for damages or injunctive relief. We cannot anticipate what form such legal actions might take or what remedies they may seek. Any of such claims may result in a finding of liability that may materially and adversely affect us.

Additionally, these organizations may lobby local county and municipal attorneys or state attorneys general to pursue enforcement or litigation against us or may lobby state and local legislatures to pass new laws and regulations to constrain our business operations. If they are successful in any such endeavors, they could directly limit and constrain our business operations and impose on us significant litigation expenses, including settlements to avoid continued litigation or judgments for damages or injunctions. Any of the above-described occurrences may materially and adversely affect us.

Security breaches and other disruptions could compromise our information systems and expose us to liability, which would cause our business and reputation to suffer.

In the ordinary course of our business, we, through HavenBrook, AAMC, MSR or our mortgage servicer, may acquire and store sensitive data on our network, such as our proprietary business information and personally identifiable information of our prospective and current tenants. The secure processing and maintenance of this information is critical to our business strategy. Despite our security measures, our information technology and infrastructure may be subject to attacks by hackers or breached due to employee error, malfeasance or other disruptions. Any such breach could compromise our networks, and the information stored there could be accessed, publicly disclosed, lost or stolen. Any such access, disclosure or other loss of information could result in legal claims or proceedings, liability under laws that protect the privacy of personal information, regulatory penalties, disruption to our operations and the services we provide to customers or damage our reputation, which could materially and adversely affect us.

The acquisition of HavenBrook requires us to integrate our separate technology systems, which may increase information security risks. Information security risks have generally increased in recent years due to the rise in new technologies and the increased sophistication and activities of perpetrators of cyberattacks. In the ordinary course of HavenBrook's business, it acquires and stores sensitive data, including intellectual property, proprietary business information and personally identifiable information of prospective and current residents, employees and third party service providers. The continued secure processing and maintenance of such information is critical to our operations and business strategy. Despite our security measures, the integration of HavenBrook's information technology and infrastructure with our technology systems may result in increased vulnerability to attacks by hackers or may be breached due to employee error, malfeasance or other disruptions. Any such breach could compromise our networks, and the information stored therein could be accessed, publicly disclosed, misused, lost or stolen. Any such access, disclosure or other loss of information could result in legal claims or proceedings, liability under laws that protect the privacy of personal information, regulatory penalties, disruption to our operations and the services we provide to customers or damage our reputation, any of which could adversely affect our results of operations, reputation and competitive position.

We may incur substantial costs due to environmental contamination or non-compliance.

Under various federal, state and local environmental and public health laws, regulations and ordinances, we may be required, regardless of knowledge or responsibility, to investigate and remediate the effects of hazardous or toxic substances or petroleum product releases at our SFR properties (including in some cases, asbestos-containing construction materials, lead-based paints, contaminants migrating from off-site sources and natural substances such as methane, mold and radon gas) and may be held liable under these laws or common law to a governmental entity or to third parties for property, personal injury or natural resources damages and for investigation and remediation costs incurred as a result of the contamination. These damages and costs may be substantial and may exceed any insurance coverage we may have for such events, which could materially and adversely affect us. The presence of such

substances or the failure to properly remediate the contamination may adversely affect our ability to borrow against, sell or rent the affected property. In addition, some environmental laws create or allow a government agency to impose a lien on the contaminated site in favor of the government for damages and costs it incurs as a result of the contamination, which may also adversely affect our ability to borrow against, sell or rent the affected property.

Our properties will be subject to property and other taxes that may increase over time.

We will be responsible for property taxes for our SFR properties when acquired, which may increase as tax rates change and properties are reassessed by taxing authorities. If we fail to pay any such taxes, the applicable taxing authorities may place a lien on the property, and the property may be subject to a tax sale. Increases in property taxes would also adversely affect our yield from rental properties. Any such occurrence may materially and adversely affect us.



(table of contents)

Our concentrations of credit risk could have a material adverse effect on us.

We maintain our cash and cash equivalent investments and our restricted cash at financial or other intermediary institutions. The combined account balances at each institution typically exceed FDIC insurance coverage of \$250,000 per depositor and, as a result, there is a concentration of credit risk related to amounts on deposit in excess of FDIC insurance coverage. At December 31, 2018, substantially all of our cash and cash equivalent balances held at financial institutions exceeded FDIC insured limits. Any event that would cause the insolvency of a financial institution at which we hold a material portion of our cash and cash equivalents and restricted cash in excess of amounts subject to FDIC deposit insurance would have a material adverse effect on our financial condition and results of operations.

Our business could be negatively affected as a result of stockholder activism, which could cause us to incur significant expense, hinder execution of our business strategy and impact the trading value of our securities.

Activist stockholders may publicly advocate for certain governance and strategic changes at our company, and there is no assurance that any such efforts would not be successful or that we would not be subject to additional stockholder activity or demands in the future. Stockholder activism, including potential proxy contests, requires significant time and attention by management and the Board of Directors, potentially interfering with our ability to execute our strategic plan. Additionally, such stockholder activism could give rise to perceived uncertainties as to our future direction and adversely affect our relationships with key business partners. Also, we may be required to incur significant legal fees and other expenses related to activist stockholder matters. Any of these impacts could materially and adversely affect our business and operating results. Further, the market price of our common stock could be subject to significant fluctuation or otherwise be adversely affected by the events, risks and uncertainties described above.

#### Risks Related to Our Management and Our Relationships

We could have conflicts with AAMC, and our Directors or management could have conflicts of interest due to their relationship with AAMC, any of which may be resolved in a manner adverse to us.

We have engaged, and expect to continue to engage, in a substantial amount of business with AAMC. Conflicts may arise between AAMC and us because of our ongoing agreement with AAMC and because of the nature of our respective businesses.

The majority of our executive officers is also an executive officer of AAMC and has interests in our relationship with AAMC that may be different than the interests of our stockholders. As a result, they may have obligations to us and AAMC and could have conflicts of interest with respect to matters potentially or actually involving or affecting us and AAMC. In particular, these individuals have a direct interest in the financial success of AAMC that may encourage these individuals to support strategies in furtherance of the financial success of AAMC that could potentially adversely impact us.

We follow policies, procedures and practices to avoid potential conflicts with respect to our dealings with AAMC, including, where necessary, certain of our officers recusing themselves from discussions on, and approvals of, transactions with AAMC. We also manage potential conflicts of interest through oversight by independent members of our Board of Directors (all but one of our directors are independent directors), and we will seek to manage these potential conflicts through dispute resolution and other provisions of our agreements with AAMC. Although we continue to seek ways to lessen many of these conflicts of interest, there can be no assurance that such measures will be effective, that we will be able to resolve all conflicts with AAMC or that the resolution of any such conflicts will be no less favorable to us than if we were dealing with a third party that had none of the connections we have with AAMC.

Our Board of Directors has approved a very broad investment policy and guidelines for AAMC and will not review or approve each investment decision. We may change our investment policy and guidelines without stockholder consent, which may materially and adversely affect the market price of our common stock and our ability to make distributions to our stockholders.

AAMC is authorized to follow a very broad investment policy and, therefore, has great latitude in determining the types of assets that are proper investments for us as well as the individual investment decisions. Although our Investment Committee provides oversight of AAMC's investments made our behalf, AAMC may make investments with lower rates of return than those anticipated under current market conditions and/or may make investments with greater risks to achieve those anticipated returns. Our Board of Directors will periodically review our investment policy and our investment portfolio but will not typically review or approve each proposed investment by AAMC unless it falls outside the scope of our previously approved investment policy or constitutes a related party transaction. In addition, in conducting periodic reviews, our Board of Directors will rely primarily on information provided to it by AAMC. Furthermore, AAMC may use complex strategies, and transactions

(table of contents)

entered into by AAMC may be costly, difficult or impossible to unwind by the time they are reviewed by our Board of Directors. In addition, we may change our investment policy and targeted asset classes at any time without the consent of our stockholders, which could result in our making investments that are different in type from, and possibly riskier than, our current investments or the investments currently contemplated. Changes in our investment policy and targeted asset classes may increase our exposure to interest rate risk, counterparty risk, default risk and real estate market fluctuations, which could materially and adversely affect us.

We depend on AAMC as our Manager. We may not be able to retain our exclusive engagement of AAMC under certain circumstances, which could materially and adversely affect us. Termination of AAMC by us without cause is difficult and costly.

Our success is dependent upon our relationships with and the performance of AAMC and its key personnel. Key personnel may leave AAMC, may become distracted by adverse financial or operational issues in connection with AAMC's business and other activities or may fail to perform for any reason. AAMC has agreed not to provide the same or substantially similar services to any other party so long as we have on hand an average of \$50 million in capital available for investment over the previous two fiscal quarters. Notwithstanding the foregoing, AAMC may engage in any other business or render similar or different services to others, including, without limitation, the direct or indirect sponsorship or management of other investment-based accounts or commingled pools of capital, however structured, having an investment strategy similar to ours, so long as its services to us are not impaired thereby. In the event AAMC provides its services to a competitor, it may be difficult for us to secure a suitable replacement to AAMC on favorable terms or at all or maintain our engagement of AAMC. In the event that the asset management agreement is terminated for any reason or AAMC is unable to retain its key personnel, it may also be difficult for us to secure a suitable replacement to AAMC on favorable terms or at all.

We are unable to terminate the AMA prior to the end of the initial term, or each renewal term, other than termination (a) by us and/or AAMC "for cause" for certain events such as a material breach of the AMA and failure to cure such breach, (b) by us for certain other reasons such as our failure to achieve a return on invested capital of at least 7.0% for two consecutive fiscal years after the third anniversary of the AMA and (c) by us in connection with certain change of control events. In the event we terminate the AMA without cause or AAMC terminates the AMA due to our default in the performance of any material term of the AMA, we may be required to pay a significant termination fee equal to three times the average annual incentive management fee earned by AAMC during the prior 24-month period immediately preceding the date of termination. Furthermore, if the AMA expires or is earlier terminated, the ASPS support agreement automatically terminates; and if the AMA is terminated without cause, then ASPS has the right to terminate its master services agreement with us. The occurrence of any of the above described events could materially and adversely affect us.

Any amendment, renegotiation or termination of the Asset Management Agreement with AAMC may adversely affect certain aspects of our business.

We are currently evaluating potential amendments to the existing asset management agreement with AAMC or the renegotiation of a new asset management agreement to better reflect the evolution of our business. The current asset management agreement with AAMC provides for a base management fee and a conversion fee for properties rented for the first time during a quarter. The current asset management agreement also has a potential incentive management fee structure, which we have not yet been required to pay under the current agreement. Any amendment and/or renegotiation of the asset management agreement may result in a different fee structure or changes to the existing performance criteria, reporting requirements, termination provisions or other material terms. Any such amendment or renegotiation of the asset management agreement would require a negotiation of the terms thereof between our independent directors, in consultation with their independent advisors, and the independent directors of AAMC. Therefore, it is possible that such a negotiation could result in material changes to the existing asset management

agreement and that such changes could adversely affect our financial performance, results from operations, competitive position or our ability to change our asset management structure or asset manager, at least in the short term. In addition, attempts to amend or renegotiate the asset management agreement may require the time, expense and efforts of our independent directors and management team, may not be successful or could result in a termination of or the ability of either party to terminate the agreement, which could adversely affect our business.

Our Directors have the right to engage or invest in the same or similar businesses as ours.

Our Directors may have other investments and business activities in addition to their interest in, and responsibilities to, us. Under the provisions of our Charter and our bylaws (the "Bylaws"), our Directors have no duty to abstain from exercising the right to engage or invest in the same or similar businesses as ours or employ or otherwise engage any of the other Directors. If any of our Directors who are also directors, officers or employees of any other company acquires knowledge of a corporate opportunity or is offered a corporate opportunity outside of his capacity as one of our Directors, then our Bylaws provide that

27

---

(table of contents)

such Director will be permitted to pursue that corporate opportunity independently of us, so long as the Director has acted in good faith. Our Bylaws provide that, to the fullest extent permitted by law, such a Director will be deemed to have satisfied his fiduciary duties to us and will not be liable to us for pursuing such a corporate opportunity independently of us. This may create conflicts of interest between us and certain of our Directors and result in less than favorable treatment of us and our stockholders. As of this date, none of our Directors is directly involved as a director, officer or employee of a business that competes with us, but there can be no assurance that will remain unchanged in the future.

#### Risks Related to Our Qualification as a REIT

Failure to qualify as a REIT would materially and adversely affect us.

We made an election to be treated as a REIT for U.S. federal income tax purposes beginning with the year ended December 31, 2013. However, we cannot assure you that we will remain qualified as a REIT. Moreover, our qualification and taxation as a REIT will depend upon our ability to meet on a continuing basis, through actual operating results, certain qualification tests set forth in the federal income tax laws. Accordingly, no assurance can be given that our actual results of operations for any particular taxable year will satisfy such requirements. If we fail to qualify as a REIT in any taxable year, we will face serious tax consequences that will substantially reduce the funds available for distribution to our stockholders because:

- We would not be allowed a deduction for dividends paid to stockholders in computing our taxable income, thus becoming subject to federal income tax;

- We could be subject to increased state and local taxes; and

Unless we are entitled to relief under certain federal income tax laws, we could not re-elect REIT status until the fifth calendar year after the year in which we failed to qualify as a REIT. In addition, if we fail to qualify as a REIT, we will no longer be required to make distributions.

As a result of all these factors, our failure to qualify as a REIT could impair our ability to expand our business and raise capital, and it could materially and adversely affect us and the market price of our common stock.

Our tax position with respect to the accrual of interest and market discount income with respect to distressed mortgage loans involves risk.

We have not accrued interest income or market discount on defaulted or delinquent loans when certain criteria are satisfied. The criteria generally relate to whether those amounts are uncollectible or of doubtful collectability. If the Internal Revenue Service were to challenge this position successfully, we could be subject to entity level excise tax as a result of “deficiency dividends” that we may be required to pay to our stockholders at the time of such an adjustment to our income in order to maintain our qualification as a REIT.

Compliance with REIT requirements may cause us to forego otherwise attractive opportunities, which may hinder or delay our ability to meet our investment objectives and reduce your overall return.

To qualify as a REIT, we are required at all times to satisfy certain tests relating to, among other things, the sources of our income, the nature and diversification of our assets, our financing, hedging and investment strategies, the ownership of our stock and amounts we distribute to our stockholders. Compliance with the REIT requirements may preclude us from certain financing or hedging strategies or cause us to forego otherwise attractive opportunities which may hinder or delay our ability to meet our investment objectives and reduce your overall return. For example, we may be required to pay distributions to stockholders at disadvantageous times or when we do not have funds readily available for distribution.

Compliance with REIT requirements may force us to liquidate otherwise attractive investments, which could materially adversely affect us.

To qualify as a REIT, at the end of each calendar quarter, at least 75% of our assets must consist of qualified real estate assets, cash, cash items and government securities. In addition, no more than 20% of the value of our assets may be represented by securities of one or more taxable REIT subsidiaries. Except for securities that qualify for purposes of the 75% asset test above and investments in our qualified REIT subsidiaries and our taxable REIT subsidiaries, our investment in the value of any one issuer's securities may not exceed 5% of the value of our total assets, and we may not own more than 10% of the total vote or value of the outstanding securities of any one issuer, except, in the case of the 10% value test, certain "straight debt" securities. In order to satisfy these requirements, we may be forced to liquidate otherwise attractive investments, potentially at a loss, which could materially and adversely affect us.

(table of contents)

Failure to make required distributions would subject us to federal corporate income tax.

We intend to continue to operate in a manner so as to qualify as a REIT for federal income tax purposes. In order to qualify as a REIT, we generally are required to distribute at least 90% of our REIT taxable income, determined without regard to the dividends paid deduction and excluding any net capital gain, each year to our stockholders. To the extent that we satisfy this distribution requirement, but distribute less than 100% of our REIT taxable income, we will be subject to federal corporate income tax on our undistributed taxable income. In addition, we will be subject to a 4% nondeductible excise tax if the actual amount that we pay out to our stockholders in a calendar year is less than a minimum amount specified under the Code.

The IRS may deem the gains from sales of our properties to be subject to a 100% prohibited transaction tax.

From time to time, we may be forced to sell properties that do not meet our investment objectives or we may need to sell properties or other assets either because they do not meet our rental portfolio objectives or to satisfy our REIT distribution requirements. In general, to prevent even the appearance of acting as a “dealer,” REITs do not sell residential assets out of the REIT itself. Rather, taxable REIT subsidiaries are utilized for that purpose. Were we to purchase real estate assets with a view toward re-selling them, we could be considered a “dealer” of real estate, which could cause us to fail to meet our REIT requirements or such sales could be considered “prohibited transactions.” Because we have historically purchased large portfolios of mortgage loans with a view toward converting them into rental homes, there may be assets that we have purchased as part of all-or none portfolios that are not acceptable for our portfolio and necessary to sell. Typically, we contribute REO properties that we determine will not meet our rental portfolio criteria to our taxable REIT subsidiary to prevent the sales from being deemed prohibited transactions. The IRS may deem one or more sales of our properties to be “prohibited transactions.” If the IRS takes the position that we have engaged in a “prohibited transaction” (i.e., if we sell a property held by us primarily for sale in the ordinary course of our trade or business), then any gain we recognize from such sale would not disqualify us as a REIT, but such gains would be subject to a 100% tax. The Code sets forth a safe harbor for REITs that wish to sell property without risking the imposition of the 100% tax; however, there is no assurance that we will be able to qualify for the safe harbor. We do not intend to hold property for sale in the ordinary course of business; however, there is no assurance that our position will not be challenged by the IRS, especially if we make frequent sales or sales of property in which we have short holding periods.

In the future, we could be required to sell assets, borrow funds or raise equity capital to fund our distributions or to make a portion of our distributions in the form of a taxable stock distribution.

Our Board of Directors has the sole discretion to determine the timing, form and amount of any distributions to our stockholders, and the amount of such distributions may be limited. In the future, we could be required to sell assets, borrow funds or raise equity capital to fund our distributions or to make a portion of our distributions in the form of a taxable stock distribution. Our Board of Directors will make determinations regarding distributions based upon various factors, including our historical and projected financial condition and requirements, liquidity and results of operations, financing covenants, maintenance of our REIT qualification, applicable law and other factors, as our Board of Directors may deem relevant from time to time. To the extent that we are required to sell assets in adverse market conditions or borrow funds at unfavorable rates, we could be materially and adversely affected. To the extent we may have to raise equity capital, we may be unable to do so at attractive prices, on a timely basis or at all, which could adversely affect our ability to make distributions to our stockholders.

Even if we qualify as a REIT, we may be subject to tax liabilities that could materially and adversely affect us.

Even if we qualify for taxation as a REIT, we may be subject to certain federal, state and local taxes on our income and assets, including taxes on any undistributed income, tax on income from some activities conducted as a result of a

foreclosure and state or local income, property and transfer taxes. In addition, we could, in certain circumstances, be required to pay an excise tax or penalty tax (which could be significant in amount) in order to utilize one or more of the relief provisions under the Code to maintain our qualification as a REIT. In order to meet the REIT qualification requirements or to avert the imposition of a 100% tax that applies to certain gains derived by a REIT from sales of “dealer property,” we may also move or hold some of our assets or conduct activities through a TRS. In addition, if we lend money to a TRS, the TRS may be unable to deduct all or a portion of the interest paid to us, which could result in an even higher corporate level tax liability. Any of these taxes would decrease cash available for distribution to our stockholders.

Furthermore, the Code imposes a 100% tax on certain transactions between a TRS and its parent REIT that are not conducted on an arm’s length basis. We will structure our transaction with any of our TRS entities on terms that we believe are arm’s length to avoid incurring the 100% excise tax described above. There can be no assurances, however, that we will be able to avoid application of the 100% tax. Any such additional tax liabilities would have an adverse effect on us.



(table of contents)

Ordinary dividends payable by REITs are generally taxed at U.S. federal income tax rates, higher than tax rates applicable to dividends from Subchapter C corporations.

The maximum U.S. federal income tax rate for “qualifying dividends” payable by Subchapter C U.S. corporations to individual U.S. stockholders is 23.8%, including the 3.8% Medicare tax. Subject to a number of limitations, individuals receiving ordinary dividends payable by REITs will be eligible for up to a 20% deduction. For those individuals qualifying for the full 20% deduction, the maximum tax rate on such dividends will be 33.4%, including the 3.8% Medicare tax.

We may be subject to legislative or regulatory tax changes that could materially and adversely affect us.

At any time, the federal income tax laws or regulations governing REITs or the administrative interpretations of those laws or regulations may be amended. We cannot predict when or if any new federal income tax law, regulation or administrative interpretation or any amendment to any existing federal income tax law, regulation or administrative interpretation, will be adopted, promulgated or become effective, and any such law, regulation or interpretation may take effect retroactively. We and our stockholders could be materially and adversely affected by any such change in or any new, federal income tax law, regulation or administrative interpretation.

#### Risks Related to Our Organization and Structure

Our rights and the rights of our stockholders to take action against our directors and officers are limited, which could limit your recourse in the event of actions not in your best interests.

Under Maryland law, generally, a director will not be liable if he or she performs his or her duties in good faith, in a manner he or she reasonably believes to be in the best interests of the corporation and with the care that an ordinarily prudent person in a like position would use under similar circumstances. In addition, our Charter limits the liability of our directors and officers to us and our stockholders for money damages, except for liability resulting from:

- Actual receipt of an improper benefit or profit in money, property or services; or
- Active and deliberate dishonesty that is established by a final judgment and is material to the cause of action.

Our Charter and Bylaws provide for indemnification of our directors and officers for actions taken by them in those capacities to the maximum extent permitted by Maryland law. Our Bylaws require us to indemnify each director and officer, to the maximum extent permitted by Maryland law, in the defense of any proceeding to which he or she is made, or threatened to be made, a party by reason of his or her service to us. In addition, we may be obligated to advance the defense costs incurred by our directors and officers. As a result, we and our stockholders may have more limited rights against our directors and officers than might otherwise exist absent the current provisions in our Charter and Bylaws or that might exist with other companies.

Our Charter may limit or otherwise discourage a takeover or business combination that could otherwise benefit our stockholders.

Our Charter, with certain exceptions, authorizes our Board of Directors to take such actions as are necessary and desirable to preserve our qualification as a REIT. Unless exempted by our Board of Directors, no person may own more than 9.8% in value or number of shares, whichever is more restrictive, of our outstanding shares of common or capital stock. A person that did not acquire more than 9.8% of our outstanding shares of common or capital stock may become subject to our Charter restrictions if repurchases by us cause such person’s holdings to exceed 9.8% of our outstanding shares of common or capital stock. Any attempt to own or transfer shares of our common stock in excess of the ownership limit without the consent of our Board of Directors will be void or will result in those shares being

transferred to a charitable trust, and the person who acquired such excess shares will not be entitled to any distributions thereon or to vote those excess shares. Our 9.8% ownership limitation may have the effect of delaying, deferring or preventing a change in control of us, including an extraordinary transaction (such as a merger, tender offer or sale of all or substantially all of our assets) that might provide a premium price for our stockholders.

(table of contents)

Our Board of Directors may also, without stockholder approval, amend our Charter to increase or decrease the aggregate number of our shares or the number of shares of any class or series that we have the authority to issue and to classify or reclassify any unissued shares of our common or preferred stock, and set the preferences, rights and other terms of the classified or reclassified shares. As a result, our Board of Directors may authorize the issuance of additional shares or establish a series of common or preferred stock that may have the effect of delaying or preventing a change in control, including transactions at a premium over the market price of our shares, even if stockholders believe that a change in control is in their interest. These provisions, along with the restrictions on ownership and transfer contained in our Charter and certain provisions of Maryland law described below, could discourage unsolicited acquisition proposals or make it more difficult for a third party to gain control of us, which could adversely affect the market price of our common stock.

Certain provisions of Maryland law could inhibit changes in control, preventing our stockholders from realizing a potential premium over the market price of our stock in a proposed acquisition.

Certain provisions of the Maryland General Corporate Law (“MGCL”) may have the effect of deterring a third party from making a proposal to acquire us or impeding a change in control under circumstances that otherwise could provide the holders of our common stock with the opportunity to realize a premium over the then-prevailing market price of our common stock. Subject to limitations, the “business combination” provisions of the MGCL that prohibit certain business combinations (including a merger, consolidation, share exchange, or, in circumstances specified in the statute, an asset transfer or issuance or reclassification of equity securities) between us and an “interested stockholder” or an affiliate thereof for five years after the most recent date on which the stockholder becomes an interested stockholder. An “interested stockholder” is defined generally as any person who beneficially owns 10% or more of our outstanding voting stock or an affiliate or associate of ours who was the beneficial owner of 10% or more of our then outstanding voting stock within the last two years. After the five-year prohibition, any business combination between us and an interested stockholder generally must be recommended by our Board of Directors and approved by the affirmative vote of at least (1) 80% of the votes entitled to be cast by holders of outstanding shares of our voting stock and (2) two-thirds of the votes entitled to be cast by holders of voting stock of the corporation (excluding the shares held by the interested stockholder or its affiliate the business combination is to be effected). These super-majority vote requirements do not apply if our common stockholders receive a minimum price, as described under Maryland law, for their shares in the form of cash or other consideration in the same form as previously paid by the interested stockholder for its shares. These provisions of the MGCL do not apply, however, to business combinations that are approved or exempted by a Board of Directors prior to the time that the interested stockholder becomes an interested stockholder. Pursuant to the statute, our Board of Directors has by resolution exempted business combinations between us and any other person. There is no assurance that our Board of Directors will not supersede this resolution in the future.

The “control share” provisions of the MGCL provide that “control shares” (generally defined as shares that, when aggregated with other shares controlled by the stockholder, entitle the stockholder to exercise one of three increasing ranges of voting power in electing directors) of a Maryland corporation acquired in a “control share acquisition” (defined as the acquisition of ownership or control of “control shares”) have no voting rights except to the extent approved by our stockholders by the affirmative vote of at least two-thirds of all the votes entitled to be cast on the matter (excluding the control shares in question).

Our Bylaws contain a provision exempting from the control share acquisition statute any and all acquisitions by any person of shares of our stock. There can be no assurance that this provision will not be amended or eliminated at any time in the future. The “unsolicited takeover” provisions of the MGCL permit our Board of Directors, without stockholder approval, to implement certain provisions if we have a class of equity securities registered under the Exchange Act and at least three independent directors (which we have). These provisions may have the effect of inhibiting a third party from making an acquisition proposal for us or of delaying, deferring or preventing a change in

control of us under the circumstances that otherwise could provide the holders of shares of common stock with the opportunity to realize a premium over the then current market price. Our Charter contains a provision whereby we have elected to be subject to the provisions of Title 3, Subtitle 8 of the MGCL allowing vacancies on our Board of Directors to be filled only by the affirmative vote of the remaining directors in office.

We could be materially and adversely affected if we are deemed to be an investment company under the Investment Company Act.

We rely on the exception from the Investment Company Act set forth in Section 3(c)(5)(C) of the Investment Company Act, which excludes from the definition of investment company “any person who is not engaged in the business of issuing redeemable securities, face-amount certificates of the installment type or periodic payment plan certificates, and who is primarily engaged in one or more of the following businesses... (C) purchasing or otherwise acquiring mortgages and other liens on and interests in real estate.” The SEC Staff generally requires that, for the exception provided by Section 3(c)(5)(C) to be available, at least 55% of an entity’s assets be comprised of mortgages and other liens on and interests in real estate, also known as “qualifying interests,” and at least another 25% of the entity’s assets must be comprised of additional qualifying

(table of contents)

interests or real estate-type interests (with no more than 20% of the entity's assets comprised of miscellaneous assets). Any significant acquisition by us of non-real estate assets without the acquisition of substantial real estate assets could cause us to meet the definitions of an "investment company." If we are deemed to be an investment company, we may be required to register as an investment company if we are unable to dispose of the disqualifying assets, which could have a material adverse effect on us.

Registration under the Investment Company Act would require us to comply with a variety of substantive requirements that impose, among other things:

- limitations on capital structure;
- restrictions on specified investments;
- restrictions on leverage or senior securities;
- restrictions on unsecured borrowings;
- prohibitions on transactions with affiliates; and
- compliance with reporting, record keeping, voting, proxy disclosure and other rules and regulations that would significantly increase our operating expenses.

If we were required to register as an investment company but failed to do so, we could be prohibited from engaging in our business, and criminal and civil actions could be brought against us. Registration with the SEC as an investment company would be costly, would subject us to a host of complex regulations and would divert attention from the conduct of our business, which could materially and adversely affect us. In addition, if we purchase or sell any real estate assets to avoid becoming an investment company under the Investment Company Act, our net asset value, the amount of funds available for investment and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders could be materially adversely affected.

#### Risks Related to Our Common Stock

The market price and trading volume of our common stock may be volatile and may be affected by market conditions beyond our control.

The price at which our common stock trades has fluctuated, and may continue to fluctuate, significantly. The market price of our common stock may fluctuate in response to many things, including but not limited to:

- variations in our actual or anticipated results of operations, liquidity or financial condition;
- the announcement of material transactions or the failure to consummate such transactions;
- changes in, or the failure to meet, our financial estimates or those of securities analysts;
- the amount and timing of any cash distributions;
- actions or announcements by our competitors;
- potential conflicts of interest, or the discontinuance of our strategic relationships, with AAMC and MSR;
- failure of HavenBrook and MSR to provide effective and cost efficient property management services;
- actual or anticipated accounting problems;
- adverse market reaction to any increased indebtedness we incur in the future;
- regulatory actions;
- changes in the market outlook for the real estate, mortgage or housing markets;
- technology changes in our business;
- changes in interest rates that lead purchasers of our common stock to demand a higher yield;
- future equity issuances by us, share resales by our stockholders or the perception that such issuances or resales may occur;
- actions by our stockholders;

• changes to our investment strategy;  
• speculation in the press or investment community;  
• general market, economic and political conditions, including an economic slowdown or dislocation in the global credit markets;  
• failure to maintain the listing of our common stock on the New York Stock Exchange;  
• failure to qualify or maintain our qualification as a REIT;  
• failure to maintain our exemption from registration under the Investment Company Act;  
• changes in accounting principles;  
• passage of legislation or other regulatory developments that adversely affect us or our industry; and  
• departure of AAMC's, and therefore our, key personnel.

(table of contents)

The market prices of securities of public REITs have experienced fluctuations that often have been unrelated or disproportionate to the operating results or net asset values of these companies. These market fluctuations could result in extreme volatility in the market price of our common stock.

Furthermore, our small size and different investment characteristics may not continue to appeal to our investor base, and they may seek to dispose of large amounts of our common stock. There is no assurance that there will be sufficient buying interest to offset those sales, and, accordingly, the market price of our common stock could be depressed and/or experience periods of high volatility.

The availability and timing of cash distributions is uncertain.

We are generally required to distribute to our stockholders at least 90% of our REIT taxable income, determined without regard to the dividends paid deduction and excluding any net capital gain, each year in order for us to qualify as a REIT under the Code. We currently intend to satisfy this distribution requirement through quarterly cash distributions of all or substantially all of our REIT taxable income each year, subject to certain adjustments. We have not established a minimum distribution payment level, and our ability to make distributions may be adversely affected by a number of factors, including the risk factors described in this Annual Report.

Our Board of Directors, in its sole discretion, will determine the amount and timing of any distributions. In making such determinations, our Board of Directors will consider all relevant factors, including, without limitation, the amount of cash available for distribution, capital expenditures and general operational requirements. Our Board of Directors will also consider our historical and projected financial condition, liquidity and results of operations, any financing covenants, maintenance of our REIT qualification, applicable law and such other factors as our Board of Directors may deem relevant from time to time. We intend over time to make regular quarterly distributions to holders of our common stock. However, we bear all expenses incurred by our operations, and the funds generated by our operations, after deducting these expenses, may not be sufficient to cover desired levels of distributions to our stockholders. In addition, our Board of Directors, in its discretion, may retain any portion of such cash in excess of our REIT taxable income for working capital. We cannot assure you how long it may take to generate sufficient available cash flow to fund distributions, nor can we assure you that sufficient cash will be available to make distributions to you. With a limited and evolving operating history, we cannot predict the amount of distributions you may receive, and we may be unable to make, maintain or increase distributions over time. There are many factors that can affect the availability and timing of cash distributions to stockholders. Because we may receive rents and income from our properties at various times during our fiscal year, distributions paid may not reflect our income earned in that particular distribution period. The amount of cash available for distribution will be affected by many factors, including, without limitation, the amount of time it takes for us to deploy the net proceeds from equity raises or financing arrangements into our target assets, the amount of income we will earn from those investments, the amount of our operating expenses and many other variables. Actual cash available for distribution may vary substantially from our expectations.

While we intend to fund the payment of quarterly distributions to our stockholders entirely from distributable cash flows, in the future we could be required to sell assets, borrow funds or raise equity to make distributions to our stockholders, which, if not available on favorable terms, or at all, may require us to eliminate or otherwise reduce such distributions or to make a portion of such distributions in the form of a taxable stock distribution. In the event we are unable to consistently fund future quarterly distributions to our stockholders entirely from distributable cash flows, the market price of our common stock may be negatively impacted.

The incurrence or issuance of debt, which ranks senior to our common stock upon our liquidation, and future issuances of equity or equity-related securities, which would dilute the holdings of our existing common stockholders and may be senior to our common stock for the purposes of making distributions, periodically or upon liquidation,

may negatively affect the market price of our common stock.

We have incurred debt and may in the future incur or issue additional debt or issue equity or equity-related securities. Upon our liquidation, lenders and holders of our debt will receive a distribution of our available assets before common stockholders. Any future incurrence or issuance of debt will increase our interest cost and could adversely affect our results of operations and cash flows. We are not required to offer any additional equity securities to existing common stockholders on a preemptive basis. Therefore, additional issuances of common stock, directly or through convertible or exchangeable securities (including limited partnership interests in our operating partnership), warrants or options, will dilute the holdings of our existing common stockholders, and such issuances, or the perception of such issuances, may reduce the market price of our common stock. Our preferred stock, if issued, would likely have a preference on distribution payments, periodically or upon liquidation, which could eliminate or otherwise limit our ability to make distributions to common stockholders. Because our decision to incur or issue debt or issue equity or equity-related securities in the future will depend on market conditions and other factors beyond

33

---



(table of contents)

our control, we cannot predict or estimate the amount, timing, nature or success of our future capital raising efforts. Thus, common stockholders bear the risk that our future incurrence or issuance of debt or issuance of equity or equity-related securities will adversely affect the market price of our common stock.

An increase in market interest rates may have an adverse effect on the market price of our common stock and our ability to make distributions to our stockholders.

One of the factors that investors may consider in deciding whether to buy or sell shares of our common stock is our distribution rate as a percentage of our share price, relative to market interest rates. If market interest rates increase, prospective investors may demand a higher distribution rate on shares of our common stock or seek alternative investments paying higher distributions or interest. As a result, interest rate fluctuations and capital market conditions can adversely affect the market price of our common stock. For instance, if interest rates rise without an increase in our distribution rate, the market price of shares of our common stock could decrease because potential investors may require a higher distribution yield on shares of our common stock as market rates on our interest-bearing instruments such as bonds rise. In addition, to the extent we have variable rate debt, rising interest rates would result in increased interest expense on our variable rate debt, thereby adversely affecting our results of operations and cash flows and our ability to make distributions to our stockholders.

Item 1B. Unresolved Staff Comments.

None.

Item 2. Properties

Our principal executive offices are the offices of our Manager, which is an office space of approximately 5,000 square feet located at 5100 Tamarind Reef, Christiansted, St. Croix, United States Virgin Islands 00820. We also lease office space located in Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Indiana, Minnesota, Tennessee and Texas to support our property management functions. For more information, please see Note 8 to our consolidated financial statements contained in this Annual Report on Form 10-K.

For information concerning our real estate assets, see “Item 1. Business.”

Item 3. Legal Proceedings

From time to time, we may be involved in various claims and legal actions arising in the ordinary course of business. Set forth below is a summary of legal proceedings to which we are a party as of December 31, 2018:

*Martin v. Altisource Residential Corporation et al.*

On March 27, 2015, a putative stockholder class action complaint was filed in the United States District Court of the Virgin Islands by a purported stockholder of the Company under the caption *Martin v. Altisource Residential Corporation, et al.*, 15-cv-00024. The action names as defendants the Company, our former Chairman, William C. Erbey, and certain officers and a former officer of the Company and alleges that the defendants violated federal securities laws by, among other things, making materially false statements and/or failing to disclose material information to the Company's stockholders regarding the Company's relationship and transactions with AAMC, Ocwen Financial Corporation (“Ocwen”) and Home Loan Servicing Solutions, Ltd. These alleged misstatements and omissions include allegations that the defendants failed to adequately disclose the Company's reliance on Ocwen and the risks relating to its relationship with Ocwen, including that Ocwen was not properly servicing and selling loans, that Ocwen was under investigation by regulators for violating state and federal laws regarding servicing of loans and Ocwen's lack of proper internal controls. The complaint also contains allegations that certain of the Company's

disclosure documents were false and misleading because they failed to disclose fully the entire details of a certain asset management agreement between the Company and AAMC that allegedly benefited AAMC to the detriment of the Company's stockholders. The action seeks, among other things, an award of monetary damages to the putative class in an unspecified amount and an award of attorney's and other fees and expenses.

In May 2015, two of our purported stockholders filed competing motions with the court to be appointed lead plaintiff and for selection of lead counsel in the action. Subsequently, opposition and reply briefs were filed by the purported stockholders with respect to these motions. On October 7, 2015, the court entered an order granting the motion of Lei Shi to be lead plaintiff and denying the other motion to be lead plaintiff.

On January 23, 2016, the lead plaintiff filed an amended complaint.

(table of contents)

On March 22, 2016, defendants filed a motion to dismiss all claims in the action. The plaintiff filed opposition papers on May 20, 2016, and the defendants filed a reply brief in support of the motion to dismiss the amended complaint on July 11, 2016.

On November 14, 2016, the Martin case was reassigned to Judge Anne E. Thompson of the United States District Court of New Jersey. In a hearing on December 19, 2016, the parties made oral arguments on the motion to dismiss, and on March 16, 2017 the Court issued an order that the motion to dismiss had been denied. On April 17, 2017, the defendants filed a motion for reconsideration of the Court’s decision to deny the motion to dismiss. On April 21, 2017, the defendants filed their answer and affirmative defenses. Plaintiff filed an opposition to defendants’ motion for reconsideration on May 8, 2017. On May 30, 2017, the Court issued an order that the motion for reconsideration had been denied. Shortly thereafter, discovery commenced.

On October 10, 2018, the lead plaintiff filed a second amended complaint, which added a second lead plaintiff to the case. The allegations and causes of action asserted by the plaintiffs were virtually identical to the prior complaint, except that they added what the plaintiffs claimed was additional detail in support of their allegations.

On December 7, 2018, the defendants moved to dismiss the second amended complaint in its entirety. Plaintiffs filed their opposition to the motion on December 31, 2018, and defendants filed their reply brief on January 24, 2019. On February 21, 2019, Judge Thompson issued an order that granted defendants’ motion and dismissed the second amended complaint in its entirety. On February 26, 2019, the Court granted plaintiffs’ request for leave to file a Third Amended Complaint within 14 days.

We believe this complaint is without merit. At this time, we are not able to predict the ultimate outcome of this matter, nor can we estimate the range of possible loss, if any.

Item 4. Mine safety disclosures

Not applicable.

Part II

Item 5. Market for Registrant’s Common Equity, Related Stockholder Matters and Issuer Purchases of Equity Securities

Market Information

Our common stock has been listed on the New York Stock Exchange under the symbol “RESI” since December 13, 2012. The following table sets forth the high and low close-of-day sales prices for our common stock as reported by the New York Stock Exchange and dividends declared per share for the periods indicated:

Quarter ended	2018			2017		
	High	Low	Dividend	High	Low	Dividend
March 31	\$11.93	\$9.70	\$ 0.15	\$15.26	\$11.11	\$ 0.15
June 30	11.45	9.59	0.15	15.56	12.68	0.15
September 30	12.99	9.33	0.15	13.25	10.78	0.15
December 31	10.86	8.22	0.15	11.94	10.55	0.15

The number of holders of record of our common stock as of February 21, 2019 was 56. The number of beneficial stockholders is substantially greater than the number of holders as a large portion of our stock is held through brokerage firms. Information regarding securities authorized for issuance under equity compensation plans is set forth

in Note 10 to the consolidated financial statements.

The information under the heading “Equity Compensation Plan Information” in our definitive proxy statement for the 2019 Annual Meeting of Stockholders to be filed with the SEC not later than 120 days after December 31, 2018 is incorporated herein by reference.

During the fiscal year ended December 31, 2018, no equity securities were sold by us that were not registered under the Securities Act of 1933, as amended.

35

---

(table of contents)

Dividends

We will pay dividends at the sole and absolute discretion of our Board of Directors in the light of conditions then existing, including our earnings, taxable income, financial condition, liquidity, capital requirements, the availability of capital, applicable REIT and legal restrictions, general overall economic conditions and other factors.

In order to qualify as a REIT, we are required to distribute an amount at least equal to the sum of 90% of our REIT taxable income (computed without regard to our deduction for dividends paid and our net capital gains) and 90% of the net income after tax, if any, from foreclosure property, less the sum of specified items of non-cash income that exceeds a percentage of our income.

During 2018, cash dividends paid on common stock totaled \$0.60 per share, or an aggregate of \$32.1 million, which includes a dividend of \$0.15 per share, or an aggregate of \$8.0 million, we declared in December 2017 and paid in January 2018, but excludes the dividend we declared in December 2018 and paid in January 2019 described below. After these distributions, the aggregate minimum distribution to stockholders required to maintain our REIT status has been met for 2018. In addition to dividends of \$0.60 per share paid in cash during 2018, we declared a dividend of \$0.15 per share, or an aggregate of \$8.0 million, in December 2018 that was paid in January 2019.

During 2017, cash dividends paid on common stock totaled \$0.60 per share, or an aggregate of \$32.2 million, which included a dividend of \$0.15 per share, or an aggregate of \$8.1 million, we declared in December 2016 and paid in January 2017, but excludes the dividend we declared in December 2017 that was paid in January 2018 described below. After these distributions, the aggregate minimum distribution to stockholders required to maintain our REIT status has been met for 2017. In addition to dividends of \$0.60 per share paid in cash during 2017, we declared a dividend of \$0.15 per share, or an aggregate of \$8.0 million, in December 2017 that was paid in January 2018.

Issuer Purchases of Equity Securities

During August 2015, our Board of Directors authorized a stock repurchase plan of up to \$100.0 million of common stock. At December 31, 2018, we have remaining approximately \$48.5 million authorized by our Board of Directors for share repurchases. No repurchases of common stock were made during the quarter ended December 31, 2018. At December 31, 2018, we had repurchased an aggregate total of 3,961,262 shares of common stock since the repurchase plan was authorized in August 2015.

No repurchase plan has expired during the year ended December 31, 2018.

(table of contents)

Performance Graph

The following stock price performance graph compares the performance of our common stock to the S&P 500, the Russell 2000 and the FTSE NAREIT All Equity REITs indices. The stock price performance graph assumes an investment of \$100 in our common stock and each of the indices on December 31, 2013 and further assumes the reinvestment of all dividends. Stock price performance is not necessarily indicative of future results.

Index	For the period from December 31, 2013 to December 31,				
	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018
Front Yard Residential Corporation	\$70.35	\$53.41	\$51.38	\$56.04	\$47.73
S&P 500	111.39	110.58	121.13	144.65	135.63
Russell 2000	103.53	97.62	116.63	131.96	115.89
FTSE NAREIT All Equity REITs	128.03	131.64	143.00	155.41	149.12

The performance graph above is being furnished as part of this Annual Report solely in accordance with the requirement under Rule 14a-3(b)(9) to furnish the Company's stockholders with such information and, therefore, is not deemed to be filed, or incorporated by reference in any filing, by the Company under the Securities Act of 1933 or the Securities Exchange Act of 1934.

(table of contents)

## Item 6. Selected Financial Data

The following table sets forth selected financial data as derived from our audited consolidated financial statements (\$ in thousands, except per share data). The historical results presented below may not be indicative of our future performance. The data should be read in conjunction with our consolidated financial statements and notes thereto, included elsewhere in this report, and “Item 7. Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations.”

	For the Year Ended December 31,				
	2018	2017	2016	2015	2014
Total revenue	\$183,013	\$94,171	\$56,758	\$248,098	\$423,298
Net (loss) income	(130,835 )	(185,454)	(228,028)	(46,005 )	188,853
(Loss) earnings per basic share	(2.44 )	(3.47 )	(4.18 )	(0.81 )	3.36
(Loss) earnings per diluted share	(2.44 )	(3.47 )	(4.18 )	(0.81 )	3.34
Dividend per share	0.60	0.60	0.75	1.83	2.03

  

	As of December 31,				
	2018	2017	2016	2015	2014
Total assets	\$2,270,251	\$1,974,549	\$2,284,847	\$2,450,773	\$2,721,811
Repurchase and loan agreements	1,722,219	1,270,157	1,220,972	763,369	1,013,133
Other secured borrowings	—	—	144,099	502,599	336,698

## Item 7. Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations

## Our Company

We are an industry leader in providing quality, affordable rental homes to America’s families in a variety of suburban communities that have easy accessibility to metropolitan areas. Our tenants enjoy the space and comfort that is unique to single-family housing, at reasonable prices. Our mission is to provide our tenants with houses they are proud to call home.

We are a Maryland REIT, and we conduct substantially all of our activities through our Operating Partnership and its subsidiaries. We conduct an SFR business with an efficient and effective property management structure in order to pursue our objective of becoming one of the top single-family equity REITs serving American families and their communities.

Our strategy is to build long-term stockholder value through the efficient management and continued growth of our portfolio of SFR homes, which we target to operate at an attractive yield. We believe there is a compelling opportunity in the SFR market and that we have implemented the right strategic plan to capitalize on the sustained growth in SFR demand. We target the moderately priced single-family home market that, in our view, offers attractive yield opportunities and one of the best-available avenues for growth.

In order to achieve this goal, we are focused on (i) migrating our existing portfolio of SFR homes onto the HavenBrook property management structure and maximizing its scale and operating efficiencies; (ii) identifying and acquiring large portfolios and smaller pools of high-yielding SFR properties; (iii) selling certain non-rental real estate owned (“REO”) properties that do not meet our targeted rental criteria and mortgage loans to generate cash that we may reinvest in acquiring additional SFR properties and (iv) when deemed necessary or advisable, extending the duration of our financing arrangements to better match the long-term nature of our rental portfolio and, at times, reducing our exposure to floating interest rate fluctuations.

We are managed by AAMC, on which we rely to provide us with dedicated personnel to administer our business and perform certain of our corporate governance functions. AAMC also provides portfolio management services in connection with our acquisition and management of SFR properties and the ongoing disposition and management of our remaining REO properties and residential mortgage loans.



(table of contents)

Management Overview

We made substantial progress during the 2018 fiscal year towards our strategic objectives, including the commencement of our internalization of property management, strong growth in our SFR portfolio at targeted yields, continued liquidation of legacy and non-strategic assets and the strengthening of our balance sheet by extending the duration of our financing structures while protecting against rising interest rates.

Internalization of Property Management and Growth of SFR Portfolio

On August 8, 2018, we achieved two significant milestones through our execution of the HB Acquisition. First, we acquired the property management firm HavenBrook, which provides us with an internal property management company that we expect will allow us to provide excellent service to our tenants with an efficient and cost-effective property management platform. Second, we simultaneously acquired the 3,236 homes managed by HavenBrook, bringing our SFR portfolio to approximately 15,000 homes. This acquisition enhanced our presence in existing strategic target markets, including Alabama, Florida, Georgia and Minnesota. The combined purchase price was \$485.0 million.

Upon the acquisition of HavenBrook, we commenced the internalization of our property management function, and we expect that substantially all of our SFR assets will be managed on our internal HavenBrook platform by March 31, 2019. On August 8, 2018, we amended our property management service agreement with ASPS to, among other things, move all homes managed by ASPS onto our internal property management platform. The transition of homes away from ASPS was completed in November 2018, and, as of December 31, 2018, ASPS no longer serves as our property manager. On December 7, 2018, we also amended our property management service agreement with MSR to provide for the transition of the SFR properties managed by MSR to our internal property management platform. As of February 21, 2019, we managed 12,868 properties on our internal property management platform.

Continued Liquidation of Non-core Assets

In addition to this transformative transaction, during the year ended December 31, 2018, we continued to liquidate our remaining non-rental REO properties with only 104 such properties remaining at year end, representing a 79% decrease from December 31, 2017. In addition, we continually evaluate the performance of our SFR portfolio and market certain rental properties for sale that do not meet our strategic objectives, and we have identified 797 former rental properties for sale as of December 31, 2018. These property sales allow us to improve our operating efficiency, further simplify our statement of operations and balance sheet and recycle capital that may be used to purchase pools of stabilized rental homes at attractive yields, to repurchase common stock, to pay down debt or to utilize the proceeds for such other purposes as we determine will best serve our stockholders.

In addition, on February 8, 2019, we completed the sale of 444 properties that did not meet our investment criteria for an aggregate sales price of \$102.9 million to a third party purchaser. In connection with this sale, we expect to recognize a net realized gain of \$4.8 million in the first quarter of 2019.

Optimization of Financing in 2018

We have continued our efforts to optimize our financing structure. During 2018, we entered into the following financing and interest rate cap arrangements that we believe better match the long-term nature of our assets than the shorter-term repurchase and loan agreements historically used to finance our portfolios while providing us with protection against rising interest rates.

-

## Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

On April 5, 2018, we amended and restated our loan and security agreement with Nomura Corporate Funding Americas, LLC (“Nomura”) to, among other things, (i) extend the termination date of the facility by two years to April 5, 2020, with a potential additional one-year extension to April 5, 2021, (ii) reduce the interest rate spread over one-month LIBOR by 0.25% to 3.00% and (iii) increase the advance rates on both non-stabilized properties and stabilized rental properties.

In conjunction with the HB Acquisition, Berkadia Commercial Mortgage LLC (“Berkadia”) provided \$508.7 million of financing (the “FYR SFR Loan Agreement”) as part of the Federal Home Loan Mortgage Corporation’s (“Freddie Mac”) affordable single-family rental pilot program. The FYR SFR Loan Agreement was subsequently purchased by Freddie Mac. The FYR SFR Loan Agreement is non-amortizing, bears interest at a fixed rate of 4.65% and has a 10-year term, maturing September 1, 2028. This financing includes 2,798 of the RHA Acquired Properties as well as 2,015 other properties already owned by us and previously financed on our existing warehouse

39

---

(table of contents)

facilities with other lenders. Approximately 78% of the homes financed pursuant to the FYR SFR Loan Agreement have rents that are considered affordable for families earning at or below 80% of the area median income (“AMI”). Moreover, approximately 93% of the homes are affordable for families earning at or below 100% of AMI. We believe this further reinforces our value proposition as a leading provider of affordable single-family rental housing.

On September 4, 2018, we amended and restated our repurchase agreement with Credit Suisse (“CS”) to, among other things, modify the interest rate from the CS cost of funds rate plus a fixed spread of 2.75% to one-month LIBOR plus a fixed spread of 3.00%, resulting in a net lower cost of financing for us.

On October 16, 2018, we entered into two interest rate caps to limit the maximum LIBOR rate under two loan agreements with an aggregate outstanding balance of \$172.4 million to one-month LIBOR of 2.30%, resulting in a maximum interest rate of 4.40% for each loan.

On December 7, 2018, we entered into a loan agreement (the “MS Loan Agreement”) to refinance \$489.3 million of borrowings of HOME SFR Borrower, LLC (“HOME Borrower”), including increasing the borrowings against the collateral properties to \$505.0 million while reducing the advance rate from 75% to 70%. We believe this increase in funding is indicative of the increases in fair value of our homes that is not represented in the historical cost carrying value. The MS Loan Agreement has a maturity date of December 7, 2023 but can be prepaid without penalty at any time after December 7, 2021. This refinancing also reduced the interest rate from one-month LIBOR plus 3.285% to one-month LIBOR plus 1.80%. In conjunction with our entry into the MS Loan Agreement, we entered into an interest rate cap to limit the maximum LIBOR rate under the MS Loan Agreement to 2.50%, resulting in a maximum interest rate of 4.30%.

These enhancements to our financing arrangements have strengthened our balance sheet by better matching our funding to the long-term nature of our assets while providing us with additional acquisition flexibility with lower cost and protection against rising interest rates.

We believe the foregoing developments are critical to our strategy of building long-term stockholder value through the creation and efficient management of a large portfolio of internally managed SFR homes that we target operating at an attractive yield.

#### Observations on Current Market Opportunities

We believe there is a compelling opportunity in the SFR market and that we have implemented the right strategic plan to capitalize on the sustained growth in SFR demand. We target the moderately priced single-family home market to acquire rental properties, which, in our view, not only provide a safe, comfortable SFR rental opportunity for our residents, but also offer attractive yield opportunities driven by demand from renters for quality.

We believe that our focus on affordable housing provides us with a potential advantage, as we believe this is an underserved market segment that provides us with attractive yield and growth opportunities. In our view, the macroeconomic environment is creating favorable tailwinds for our business. Economic indicators suggest that affordable single-family housing is in short supply, home building is not keeping up with demand and mortgage lending for credit-challenged families remains constrained. We provide an important alternative: affordable rental properties that our residents are proud to call home. By targeting moderately priced, single-family homes, we believe that we can optimize the yield on our investments and capitalize on the sustained growth in affordable single-family rental demand.



(table of contents)

## Portfolio Overview

## Real Estate Assets

The following table presents the number of real estate assets by status as of the dates indicated:

	Held for Use		Total	Held for Sale	Total Portfolio
	Stabilized	Non-Stabilized			
December 31, 2018					
Rental properties:					
Leased	13,546	—	13,546	423	13,969
Listed and ready for rent	409	25	434	8	442
Unit turn	428	—	428	18	446
Renovation	—	136	136	2	138
Total rental properties	14,383	161	14,544		
Previous rentals identified for sale	—	158	158	188	346
Legacy REO	—	56	56	48	104
	14,383	375	14,758	687	15,445
December 31, 2017					
Rental properties:					
Leased	10,850	—	10,850	—	10,850
Listed and ready for rent	550	41	591	—	591
Unit turn	320	20	340	—	340
Renovation	—	194	194	—	194
Total rental properties	11,720	255	11,975		
Previous rentals identified for sale	—	69	69	40	109
Legacy REO	—	197	197	293	490
	11,720	521	12,241	333	12,574

We define a property as stabilized once it has been renovated and then initially leased or available for rent for a period greater than 90 days. All other homes are considered non-stabilized. Homes are considered stabilized even after subsequent resident turnover. However, homes may be removed from the stabilized home portfolio and placed in the non-stabilized home portfolio due to renovation during the home lifecycle or because they are identified for sale. At December 31, 2018, 94.2% of our stabilized properties were leased.

## Real Estate Acquisitions

On August 8, 2018, we completed the purchase of 3,236 SFR properties and an internal property manager in the HB Acquisition for an aggregate purchase price of \$485.0 million.

On March 30, 2017, we entered into an agreement to acquire up to 3,500 SFR properties from entities sponsored by Amherst in multiple closings. In the first closing on March 30, 2017, HOME Borrower II acquired 757 SFR properties for an aggregate purchase price of \$106.5 million. In the second closing on June 29, 2017, HOME Borrower III acquired 751 SFR properties for an aggregate purchase price of \$117.1 million. In the third and final closing on November 29, 2017, HOME Borrower IV acquired 1,957 SFR properties for an aggregate purchase price of \$305.1 million.

On September 30, 2016, we acquired a portfolio of 4,262 SFR properties in the HOME SFR Transaction for an aggregate purchase price of \$652.3 million.

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

On March 30, 2016, we completed the acquisition of 590 SFR properties located in five states from an unrelated third party for an aggregate purchase price of approximately \$64.8 million.

During the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, we acquired 70, 27 and 714 SFR properties, respectively, under our other acquisition programs for an aggregate purchase price of \$8.7 million, \$2.7 million and \$71.8 million, respectively.

41

---

(table of contents)

## Real Estate Dispositions

During the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, we sold 448, 1,710, and 2,668 REO properties, respectively, and recorded \$33.2 million, \$76.9 million and \$117.6 million, respectively, of net realized gain on sales of real estate.

The following table summarizes changes in our real estate assets for the periods indicated:

	Year Ended December		
	31,		
	2018	2017	2016
Beginning count of real estate assets	12,574	10,533	6,516
Acquisitions	3,306	3,492	5,566
Dispositions	(448 )	(1,710 )	(2,668 )
Mortgage loan conversions to REO, net (1)	10	248	1,112
Other additions	3	11	7
Ending count of real estate assets	15,445	12,574	10,533

(1) Subsequent to the foreclosure sale, we may be notified that the foreclosure sale was invalidated for certain reasons.

## Mortgage Loans

As of December 31, 2018, we owned 74 remaining mortgage loans with an aggregate UPB of approximately \$21.2 million, an aggregate market value of underlying properties of approximately \$26.0 million and a carrying value of \$8.1 million.

As of December 31, 2017, we owned 111 mortgage loans with an aggregate UPB of approximately \$29.4 million, an aggregate market value of underlying properties of \$31.2 million and a carrying value of \$11.5 million.

## Mortgage Loan Resolutions and Dispositions

The following table summarizes changes in our mortgage loans for the periods indicated:

	Year Ended		
	December 31,		
	2018	2017	2016
Mortgage Loans			
Beginning count of mortgage loans	111	3,474	7,036
Resolutions and dispositions (1)	(27 )	(3,115 )	(2,450 )
Mortgage loan conversions to REO, net (2)	(10 )	(248 )	(1,112 )
Ending count of mortgage loans	74	111	3,474

(1) We generally liquidate our mortgage loan assets through sales to third party purchasers, short sales, refinancing or foreclosure sales.

(2) Subsequent to the foreclosure sale, we may be notified that the foreclosure sale was invalidated for certain reasons.

## Asset Management Agreement with AAMC

We are externally managed by AAMC, an asset management company that provides dedicated portfolio management and corporate governance services to us. On March 31, 2015, we entered into the current AMA with AAMC. The AMA, which became effective on April 1, 2015, provides for the following management fee structure:

**Base Management Fee.** AAMC is entitled to a quarterly base management fee equal to 1.5% of the product of (i) our average invested equity capital for the quarter multiplied by (ii) 0.25, while we have fewer than 2,500 Rental Properties. The base management fee percentage increases to 1.75% of average invested capital while we have between 2,500 and 4,499 Rental Properties and increases to 2.0% of average invested capital while we have 4,500 or more Rental Properties;



(table of contents)

**Incentive Management Fee.** AAMC is entitled to a quarterly incentive management fee equal to 20% of the amount by which our return on invested capital (based on AFFO, defined as our net income attributable to holders of common stock calculated in accordance with GAAP plus real estate depreciation expense minus recurring capital expenditures on all of our real estate assets owned) exceeds an annual hurdle return rate of between 7.0% and 8.25% (or 1.75% and 2.06% per quarter), depending on the 10-year treasury rate. To the we have an aggregate shortfall in its return rate over the previous seven quarters, that aggregate return rate shortfall gets added to the normal quarterly return hurdle for the next quarter before AAMC is entitled to an incentive management fee. The incentive management fee increases to 22.5% while we have between 2,500 and 4,499 Rental Properties and increases to 25% while we have 4,500 or more Rental Properties; and

**Conversion Fee.** AAMC is entitled to a quarterly conversion fee equal to 1.5% of the market value of assets converted into leased single-family homes by us for the first time during the quarter.

Because we have more than 4,500 Rental Properties, AAMC is entitled to receive a base management fee of 2.0% of our invested capital and a potential incentive management fee percentage of 25% of the amount by which we exceed our then-required return on invested capital threshold.

We have the flexibility to pay up to 25% of any incentive management fee payment to AAMC in shares of our common stock.

Under the AMA, we reimburse AAMC for the compensation and benefits of the General Counsel dedicated to us and certain other out-of-pocket expenses incurred by AAMC on our behalf.

Under the AMA, AAMC continues to be the exclusive asset manager for us for an initial term of 15 years from April 1, 2015, with two potential five-year extensions, subject to our achieving an average annual return on invested capital during the initial term of at least 7.0%. Under the AMA, neither party is entitled to terminate the AMA prior to the end of the initial term, or each renewal term, other than termination by (a) us and/or AAMC “for cause” for certain events such as a material breach of the AMA and failure to cure such breach, (b) us for certain other reasons such as its failure to achieve a return on invested capital of at least 7.0% for two consecutive fiscal years after the third anniversary of the AMA or (c) us in connection with certain change of control events.

## Metrics Affecting Our Consolidated Results

### Revenues

Effective January 1, 2018, our revenues primarily consist of rental revenues. Minimum contractual rents from leases are recognized on a straight-line basis over the terms of the leases in residential rental revenues. Therefore, actual amounts billed in accordance with the lease during any given period may be higher or lower than the amount of rental revenue recognized for the period. We believe the key variables that will affect our rental revenues over the long term will be the size of our SFR portfolio, average occupancy levels and rental rates. The majority of our leases are for a term of one to two years. As these leases permit the residents to leave at the end of the lease term without penalty, we anticipate our rental revenues will be affected by declines in market rents more quickly than if our leases were for longer terms. Short-term leases may result in high turnover, which involves expenses such as additional renovation costs and leasing expenses or reduced rental revenues. Our rental properties had an average annual rental rate of \$15,132 per home for the 13,546 stabilized properties that were leased at December 31, 2018.

Prior to January 1, 2018, our revenues also included gains and losses on real estate and mortgage loans, which consisted of (i) changes in the unrealized gain on mortgage loans, (ii) net realized gains or losses on sales and

resolutions of mortgage loans and (iii) net realized gains or losses on sales of real estate.

Change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans. Upon conversion of loans to REO, we mark the properties to the most recent market value. The difference between the carrying value of the asset at the time of conversion and the most recent market value, based on broker price opinions (“BPOs”), was recorded in our statement of operations as change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans. In addition, change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans includes the i. adjustment of the carrying value of our remaining mortgage loans to estimated fair value at each reporting date, which may be based on (i) market information, to the extent available and as adjusted for factors specific to individual mortgage loans, or (ii) as determined by AAMC's proprietary discounted cash flow model. Lastly, upon the liquidation of a mortgage loan or REO property, we reclassify previously accumulated unrealized gains to realized gains.

43

---

(table of contents)

Net realized gain on mortgage loans. We record net realized gains or losses, including the reclassification of previously accumulated net unrealized gains, upon the liquidation of a loan, which may consist of short sale, third party sale of the underlying property, refinancing or full debt pay-off of the loan. We expect the timeline to liquidate ii. loans will vary significantly by loan, which could result in fluctuations in revenue recognition and operating performance from period to period. Additionally, the proceeds from loan liquidations may vary significantly depending on the resolution methodology. We generally expect to collect proceeds of loan liquidations in cash and, thereafter, have no continuing involvement with the asset.

Net realized gain on sales of real estate. REO properties that do not meet our investment criteria are sold out of our iii. taxable REIT subsidiary. The realized gain or loss recognized in the financial statements reflects the net amount of realized and unrealized gains on sold REOs from the time of acquisition to sale completion.

Effective January 1, 2018, we present these three components as a single line outside of revenues in the consolidated statement of operations. In accordance with the SEC's elimination of Rule 3-15(a) of Regulation S-X as part of Release No. 33-10532; 34-83875; IC-33203, which had required REITs to present gains and losses on sales of properties outside of continuing operations in the income statement, we classify net gain (loss) on real estate and mortgage loans as a component of operating loss.

We continue to resolve our remaining mortgage loans and to sell non-rental REO properties that do not meet our rental investment criteria to generate additional cash for reinvestment in other acquisitions. The real estate market and home prices will determine proceeds from any sale of real estate. In addition, while we seek to track real estate price trends and estimate the effects of those trends on the valuations of our portfolios of residential mortgage loans, future real estate values are subject to influences beyond our control.

Our investment strategy is to develop a portfolio of SFR properties in the United States that provides attractive risk-adjusted returns on invested capital. In determining which REO properties we retain for our rental portfolio, we consider various objective and subjective factors, including but not limited to gross and net rental yields, property values, renovation costs, location in relation to our coverage area, property type, HOA covenants, potential future appreciation and neighborhood amenities.

## Expenses

Our expenses primarily consist of the following:

Residential property operating expenses. Residential property operating expenses are expenses associated with our i. ownership and operation of residential properties, including costs such as expenses towards repairs, utility expenses on vacant properties, turnover costs, property taxes, insurance and HOA dues.

Property management expenses. Property management expenses include certain personnel costs of internal property ii. management employees, fees paid to external property managers and other costs incurred in the oversight and management of our portfolio of homes.

Depreciation and amortization. Depreciation and amortization is a non-cash expense associated with the ownership of real estate and generally remains consistent over the life of an asset since we depreciate our properties on a iii. straight-line basis. Depreciation and amortization also includes the amortization of our in-place lease intangible assets and lease commissions, which generally are amortized for periods of one year or less. The level of amortization of in-place lease intangible assets will vary depending upon our acquisition activity.

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

iv. Acquisition and integration costs. Acquisition and integration costs include expenses associated with acquisitions as well as duplicative or non-recurring costs associated with the internalization of our property management function. We expect the majority of our asset acquisitions will not meet the definition of a business; therefore, we expect that the majority of acquisition costs will be capitalized into the cost basis of such assets.

v. Impairment. Impairment represents the amount by which we estimate the carrying amount of a property will not be recoverable.

(table of contents)

vi. Mortgage loan servicing costs. Mortgage loan servicing costs are primarily for servicing fees, foreclosure fees and advances of residential property insurance.

vii. Interest expense. Interest expense consists of the costs to borrow money in connection with our debt financing of our portfolios.

i. Share-based compensation. Share-based compensation is a non-cash expense related to the restricted stock units and stock options issued pursuant to our authorized share-based compensation plans.

viii. General and administrative. General and administrative expenses consist of the costs related to the general operation and overall administration of our business, including compensation and benefits of certain HavenBrook employees. In addition, general administrative expenses include expense reimbursements to AAMC, which include the compensation and benefits of the General Counsel dedicated to us and certain out-of-pocket expenses incurred by AAMC on our behalf.

ix. Management fees to AAMC. Management fees paid to AAMC consist of a base management fee of 2% of our invested capital (as defined in the AMA), a conversion fee for assets that are converted to SFR properties during each quarter and an incentive management fee calculated as 25% of our return on invested capital that exceeds a minimum threshold for each period.

#### Other Factors Affecting Our Consolidated Results

We expect our results of operations will be affected by various factors, many of which are beyond our control, including the following:

##### Acquisitions

Our operating results will be impacted by our ability to identify and execute upon SFR properties and other single-family residential assets. We believe that there is currently a large potential supply of SFR properties available to us for acquisition. Generally, we expect that our SFR portfolio may grow at an uneven pace, as opportunities to acquire SFR properties may be irregularly timed and may at times involve large or small portfolios. The timing and extent of our success in acquiring such assets cannot be predicted.

##### Financing

Our ability to grow our business is dependent on the availability of adequate financing, including additional equity financing, debt financing or a combination thereof, in order to meet our objectives. We intend to leverage our investments with debt, the level of which may vary based upon the particular characteristics of our portfolio and on market conditions. To the extent available at the relevant time, our financing sources may include term loan facilities, warehouse lines of credit, securitization financing, structured financing arrangements, seller financing loan arrangements, repurchase agreements and bank credit facilities, among others. We may also seek to raise additional capital through public or private offerings of debt or equity securities, depending upon market conditions. To qualify as a REIT under the Internal Revenue Code, we will need to distribute at least 90% of our taxable income each year to our stockholders. This distribution requirement limits our ability to retain earnings and thereby replenish or increase capital to support our activities.

##### Portfolio Size

The size of our SFR portfolio will also impact operating results. Generally, as the size of our investment portfolio grows, the amount of revenue we expect to generate will increase. A growing investment portfolio, however, will drive increased expenses, including possibly higher property management fees and, depending on our performance, fees payable to AAMC. We may also incur additional interest expense if we incur additional debt to finance the purchase of our assets.

#### Mortgage Loan Resolution Activities

We will continue to liquidate the mortgage loans remaining in our portfolio by employing various loan resolution methodologies, which may include (1) the conversion of a portion of our remaining mortgage loans to performing status (2) management of the foreclosure process and timelines and/or (3) additional sales of mortgage loans to third parties. We expect that certain of our residential mortgage loans will continue to be liquidated as a result of a short sale, foreclosure sales to third

45

---

(table of contents)

parties, REO conversions, full debt pay-offs of the mortgage loan by the borrower, negotiated settlements or one or more potential loan portfolio sales.

## Results of Operations

The following sets forth discussion of our results of operations for the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016. Our results of operations for the periods presented are not indicative of our expected results in future periods.

### Year Ended December 31, 2018 Compared to Year Ended December 31, 2017

#### Rental revenues

Rental revenues increased to \$183.0 million for the year ended December 31, 2018 compared to \$123.6 million for the year ended December 31, 2017, primarily due to an increase in the average number of rented properties during 2018. The average number of leased properties increased to 12,022 homes for the year ended December 31, 2018 from 8,949 homes for the year ended December 31, 2017.

We expect to generate increasing rental revenues as we continue to acquire, list and rent additional residential rental properties. Our rental revenues will depend primarily on the number of SFR properties in our portfolio as well as occupancy levels and rental rates for our residential rental properties. Because our lease terms generally are expected to be one to two years, our occupancy levels and rental rates will be highly dependent on localized residential rental markets and our renters' desire to remain in our properties.

#### Residential property operating expenses

We incurred \$64.0 million compared to \$62.8 million of residential property operating expenses for the year ended December 31, 2018 and 2017, respectively. This increase was primarily due to an increased total number of properties in our real estate portfolio, partially offset by (i) our having fewer non-rental REO properties and (ii) a higher proportion of properties being leased properties, which are generally less costly to operate because the tenant is responsible for certain ongoing expenses. During the year ended December 31, 2018, our average count of properties in our rental portfolio increased to 12,989 properties, including 12,022 average leased properties, compared to 9,992 properties, including 8,949 average leased properties, during the year ended December 31, 2017.

Generally, we expect to incur increasing residential property operating expenses as we acquire more residential properties. However, we expect this increase in expense arising from increased volume of properties to be partially offset by a decrease in the average residential property operating expense per property as the proportionate number of non-rental properties in our portfolio declines. Our residential property operating expenses for rental properties will be dependent primarily on residential property taxes and insurance, property management fees, HOA dues and repair and maintenance expenditures. Our residential property operating expenses for non-rental REO properties and former rental properties identified for sale that are vacant will be dependent primarily on residential property taxes and insurance, property management fees, HOA dues, utilities, property preservation and repairs and maintenance.

#### Property management expenses

Property management expenses were \$13.2 million compared to \$9.0 million for the year ended December 31, 2018 and 2017, respectively. This increase is primarily due to growth in our real estate portfolio. Prior to the HB Acquisition, property management expenses included fees paid to third-party property managers and other costs associated with the administration of our SFR portfolio. With the HB Acquisition, we now also include the salaries and benefits of our direct property management employees, auto expenses, a portion of office rent and other property

management costs.

#### Depreciation and amortization

We incurred \$81.0 million of depreciation and amortization for the year ended December 31, 2018 compared to \$61.6 million for the year ended December 31, 2017. This increase is due primarily to the growth in our rental portfolio. During the year ended December 31, 2018, our average count of properties in our rental portfolio increased to 12,989 properties compared to 9,992 properties during the year ended December 31, 2017. We expect to incur increasing depreciation and amortization as we place more residential properties into service. Depreciation and amortization are non-cash expenditures that generally are not expected to be indicative of the market value or condition of our residential rental properties.

46

---



(table of contents)

Depreciation and amortization includes amortization of lease-in-place intangible assets associated with our real estate acquisitions. We recognized \$9.9 million of lease-in-place intangible asset amortization for the year ended December 31, 2018 compared to \$10.1 million for the year ended December 31, 2017.

Acquisition and integration costs

Acquisition and integration costs increased to \$33.6 million for year ended December 31, 2018 from \$0.8 million for the year ended December 31, 2017. This increase was primarily driven by the HB Acquisition, termination and transition fees associated with amendment of the property management service agreements with ASPS and MSR and costs associated with the integration of the HavenBrook property management platform. In addition, during 2017, the majority of our acquisition and integration costs were capitalized due to our adoption of Accounting Standards Update No. 2017-01, Business Combinations (Topic 805): Clarifying the Definition of a Business, effective January 1, 2017.

Impairment

We recognized \$12.7 million of valuation impairment on our real estate assets for the year ended December 31, 2018 compared to \$38.7 million for the year ended December 31, 2017.

For our real estate held for use, if the carrying amount of the asset exceeds the sum of its undiscounted future operating and residual cash flows, an impairment loss is recorded for the difference between estimated fair value of the asset and the carrying amount. If an increase in the fair value of our held for use properties is noted at a subsequent measurement date, we do not recognize the subsequent recovery. For our real estate held for sale, we record the properties at the lower of either the carrying amount or its estimated fair value less estimated selling costs. If the carrying amount exceeds the estimated fair value, as adjusted, we record impairment equal to the amount of such excess. If an increase in the fair value of our held for sale properties is noted at a subsequent measurement date, a gain is recognized to the extent of any previous impairment recognized. The majority of the valuation impairments we realize relates to our real estate assets held for sale, and we expect to recognize lower valuation impairments in future periods as our portfolio of non-rental assets declines.

In addition, we recognized \$1.4 million of mortgage loan selling costs during the year ended December 31, 2017.

Mortgage loan servicing costs

We incurred \$1.5 million of mortgage loan servicing costs for the year ended December 31, 2018 compared to \$10.7 million for the year ended December 31, 2017. This reduction of servicing costs was primarily due to a reduction of loans requiring servicing following the conversion, sale or other resolution of the substantial majority of our mortgage loan portfolio during 2017. We incur mortgage loan servicing and foreclosure costs as our mortgage loan servicer provides servicing for our loans and pays for advances relating to property insurance, foreclosure attorney fees, foreclosure costs and property preservation. Due to the divestiture of the substantial majority of our mortgage loans during 2017, we do not expect to recognize significant mortgage loan servicing costs in future periods.

Interest expense

Interest expense related to borrowings under our debt facilities (including amortization of deferred debt issuance costs) increased to \$77.0 million for the year ended December 31, 2018 from \$59.6 million for the year ended December 31, 2017. This increase was driven primarily by increased average outstanding debt balances during 2018 and increases in the floating rate component of our variable rate debt.

Certain of the interest rates under certain of our repurchase and loan agreements are subject to change based on changes in the relevant index. We also expect our interest expense to increase as our debt increases to fund and/or leverage our ownership of existing and future portfolios we may acquire.

#### Share-based compensation

Share-based compensation expense decreased to \$3.0 million for the year ended December 31, 2018 compared to \$4.1 million for the year ended December 31, 2017. Prior to the second quarter of 2018, our share-based compensation awarded to employees of AAMC fluctuated with changes in the market value of our common stock, among other factors. In the second quarter of 2018, the Financial Accounting Standards Board issued Accounting Standards Update 2018-07: Compensation -

(table of contents)

Stock Compensation (Topic 718), which we adopted on April 1, 2018. This adoption resulted in (i) the fair value of share-based compensation awards granted to management of AAMC prior to April 1, 2018 being fixed at the transition date fair value and (ii) the fair value of awards granted subsequent to April 1, 2018 to be measured at the grant date fair value, thus eliminating periodic fluctuations of share-based compensation expense that previously arose from changes in our common stock price.

## General and administrative expenses

General and administrative expenses were \$13.8 million and \$11.0 million for the years ended December 31, 2018 and 2017, respectively. This increase is primarily driven by expenses related to certain back-office employees internalized as part of the HB Acquisition, partially offset by decreased legal costs.

## Management fees

Pursuant to the current AMA, we incurred base management fees of \$14.6 million for the year ended December 31, 2018 compared to \$16.0 million for the year ended December 31, 2017. The decrease in base management fees is primarily driven by reductions in our average invested capital during 2018 (as defined in the AMA).

We incurred conversion fees to AAMC of \$0.2 million for the year ended December 31, 2018 compared to \$1.3 million for the year ended December 31, 2017. We expect the conversion fees to fluctuate dependent upon the number and fair market value of properties converted to rented properties for the first time during the quarter. We also expect the amount of conversion fees we pay in the future to be insignificant as our portfolios of mortgage loans and REO properties are liquidated.

## Net gain (loss) on real estate and mortgage loans

The following table presents the components of net gain (loss) on real estate and mortgage loans during the periods indicated (\$ in thousands):

	Year ended	
	December 31,	
	2018	2017
Change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans due to:		
Conversion of mortgage loans to REO, net	\$2,344	\$15,067
Change in fair value, net	313	1,514
Reclassification to realized gain or loss	(35,041)	(207,437)
Total change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans	(32,384)	(190,856)
Net realized (loss) gain on mortgage loans	(938 )	84,024
Net realized gain on sales of real estate	33,177	76,913
Net loss on real estate and mortgage loans	\$(145 )	\$(29,919)

## Change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans

Change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans was \$(32.4) million for the year ended December 31, 2018 compared to \$(190.9) million for the year ended December 31, 2017. This was primarily due to the reclassification of unrealized gains to net realized gains on the resolution or sale of mortgage loans and disposition of REOs, fewer REO conversions and lower accretion from the significant decrease in our total mortgage loan portfolio from ongoing sales and resolutions.

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

Prior to 2018, we had sold or resolved the substantial majority of our mortgage loan portfolio, and, as of December 31, 2018, we had 74 mortgage loans remaining in our portfolio. The fair value of mortgage loans is based on a number of factors that are difficult to predict and may be subject to adverse changes in value depending on the financial condition of borrowers, as well as geographic, economic, market and other conditions. Therefore, we may experience losses on our remaining mortgage loans in future periods.

(table of contents)

Net realized (loss) gain on mortgage loans

The decrease in net realized (loss) gain on mortgage loans was primarily driven by a decline in the number of mortgage loans resolved or sold during 2018, which declined to 27 resolutions from 3,115 loans resolved or sold during the years ended December 31, 2018 and 2017, respectively. Due to the divestiture of the substantial majority of our mortgage loans during 2017, we do not expect to recognize significant realized gains or losses on mortgage loans in future periods.

Net realized gain on sales of real estate

The decrease in net realized gains on sales of real estate was principally due to realized gains recognized on reduced dispositions of 448 properties during 2018 compared to 1,710 properties during 2017. As our portfolio of non-rental REO properties declines, we expect to recognize lower realized gains on sales of real estate.

Casualty losses and insurance recoveries

Casualty losses and insurance recoveries declined to \$0.6 million and \$0.6 million, respectively, during the year ended December 31, 2018 from \$6.0 million and \$3.3 million, respectively, during the year ended December 31, 2017.

In September 2017, Hurricanes Harvey and Irma impacted certain of our properties in Texas and Florida, respectively, all of which are covered by wind, flood and business interruption insurance. For the year ended December 31, 2017, our consolidated statement of operations reflects an estimated total net loss of \$2.7 million for the properties affected by the hurricanes, which includes estimated gross casualty losses of \$6.0 million, partially offset by estimated insurance recoveries of \$3.3 million as a result of these hurricanes. During the year ended December 31, 2018, we reversed \$1.0 million of these estimated casualty losses as we completed property inspections and finalized repair work orders.

Year Ended December 31, 2017 Compared to Year Ended December 31, 2016

Rental revenues

Rental revenues increased to \$123.6 million for the year ended December 31, 2017 compared to \$48.6 million for the year ended December 31, 2016, primarily due to an increase in the average number of rented properties during 2017. The average number of leased properties increased to 8,949 homes for the year ended December 31, 2017 from 4,444 homes for the year ended December 31, 2016.

Change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans

Change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans was \$(190.9) million for the year ended December 31, 2017 compared to \$(195.9) million for the year ended December 31, 2016. This was primarily due to the reclassification of unrealized gains to net realized gains on the resolution or sale of mortgage loans and disposition of REOs, fewer REO conversions and lower accretion from the significant decrease in our total mortgage loan portfolio from ongoing sales and resolutions. The change in unrealized gains for the years ended December 31, 2017 and 2016 can be categorized into the following three components:

First, we recognized an aggregate of \$15.0 million in unrealized gains upon conversion of mortgage loans to REO for the year ended December 31, 2017 compared to \$46.0 million for the year ended December 31, 2016. During the year ended December 31, 2017, we converted a net of 248 mortgage loans to REO status compared to a net of 1,112 mortgage loans converted to REO status during the year ended December 31, 2016;

Second, we recognized an aggregate change in unrealized gains of \$1.5 million from the net change in the fair value of loans for the year ended December 31, 2017 compared to an aggregate change in unrealized gains of \$(8.0) million

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

during the year ended December 31, 2016. During the year ended December 31, 2017, the fair value of our mortgage loans was impacted primarily by our disposition of the substantial majority of our mortgage loans at fair value; and

Third, we reclassified an aggregate of \$207.4 million from unrealized gains on mortgage loans to realized gains on real estate and mortgage loans, reflecting real estate sold and the resolution or sale of NPLs for the year ended December 31, 2017. This compares to an aggregate of \$233.9 million reclassified from unrealized gains on mortgage loans to realized gains for the year ended December 31, 2016.

As of December 31, 2017, we had 111 mortgage loans remaining in our portfolio.

(table of contents)

Net realized gain on mortgage loans

Net realized gain on mortgage loans decreased to \$84.0 million for the year ended December 31, 2017 from \$86.0 million for the year ended December 31, 2016. This decrease was primarily driven by a decline in the number of mortgage loans resolved during 2017, which declined to 133 resolutions from 475 resolutions during the years ended December 31, 2017 and 2016, respectively, primarily from short sales, foreclosure sales and other liquidation events. This decline was partially offset by net realized gains on increased loans sales during 2017, which increased to 2,982 mortgage loans sold from 1,975 mortgage loans sold during the years ended December 31, 2017 and 2016, respectively.

Net realized gain on sales of real estate

Net realized gains on sales of real estate decreased to \$76.9 million for the year ended December 31, 2017 from \$117.6 million for the year ended December 31, 2016. This decrease was principally due to realized gains recognized on reduced dispositions of 1,710 REO properties during 2017 compared to 2,668 properties during 2016.

Residential property operating expenses

We incurred \$62.8 million compared to \$66.5 million of residential property operating expenses for the year ended December 31, 2017 and 2016, respectively. This decrease was primarily driven by a higher proportion of our properties being leased properties, which were generally less costly to operate because the tenant is responsible for certain ongoing expenses. This increase was partially offset by an increased total number of properties in our real estate portfolio. At December 31, 2017, we had 12,574 properties, of which 10,850 were leased, compared to 10,533 properties, of which 7,293 were leased, at December 31, 2016.

Property management expenses

Property management expenses were \$9.0 million compared to \$3.7 million for the year ended December 31, 2017 and 2016, respectively. This increase was primarily due to growth in our real estate portfolio.

Depreciation and amortization

We incurred \$61.6 million of depreciation and amortization for the year ended December 31, 2017 compared to \$27.0 million for the year ended December 31, 2016 due primarily to the growth in our rental portfolio. At December 31, 2017, our residential rental portfolio increased to 11,975 properties compared to 8,603 properties at December 31, 2016.

We recognized \$10.1 million of lease-in-place intangible asset amortization for the year ended December 31, 2017 compared to \$5.6 million for the year ended December 31, 2016.

Acquisition and integration costs

Acquisition and integration costs decreased to \$0.8 million for year ended December 31, 2017 from \$9.3 million for the year ended December 31, 2016. This decrease was primarily due to the capitalization of acquisition costs during 2017 as a result of our adoption of Accounting Standards Update No. 2017-01, Business Combinations (Topic 805): Clarifying the Definition of a Business, effective January 1, 2017, which resulted in the majority of our SFR property acquisitions being excluded from the definition of a business and, therefore, our capitalization of costs to acquire such properties.

Impairment

We recognized \$38.7 million of valuation impairment on our real estate assets for the year ended December 31, 2017 compared to \$56.4 million for the year ended December 31, 2016. The majority of the valuation impairments we

realized related to our real estate assets held for sale.

We recognized \$1.4 million of mortgage loan selling costs for the year ended December 31, 2017 compared to \$1.5 million of mortgage loan selling costs year ended December 31, 2016.

50

---



(table of contents)

Mortgage loan servicing costs

We incurred \$10.7 million of mortgage loan servicing costs for the year ended December 31, 2017 compared to \$34.6 million for the year ended December 31, 2016. This reduction of servicing costs was primarily due to a reduction of loans requiring servicing following the conversion, sale or other resolution of the substantial majority of our mortgage loan portfolio during 2017.

Interest expense

Interest expense related to borrowings under our debt facilities (including amortization of deferred debt issuance costs) increased to \$59.6 million for the year ended December 31, 2017 from \$53.9 million for the year ended December 31, 2016. This increase was driven primarily by increased average outstanding debt balances during 2017 and by increases in the variable component of our contractual interest rates.

Share-based compensation

Share-based compensation expense increased to \$4.1 million for the year ended December 31, 2017 compared to \$1.3 million for the year ended December 31, 2016, primarily due to awards being granted to employees of AAMC in August 2016 and May 2017, in each case pursuant to the Company's 2016 Equity Incentive Compensation Plan (the "2016 Equity Incentive Plan"). Prior to our adoption of the 2016 Equity Incentive Plan, we made annual grants of restricted stock as compensation solely to our Directors.

General and administrative expenses

General and administrative expenses were \$11.0 million and \$10.6 million for the years ended December 31, 2017 and 2016, respectively. This increase is primarily due to increased legal and professional costs related to increased activity in ongoing litigation and general corporate activities.

Management fees

Pursuant to the AMA, we incurred base management fees of \$16.0 million for the year ended December 31, 2017 compared to \$17.3 million for the year ended December 31, 2016. The decrease in base management fees was primarily driven by reductions in our average invested capital (as defined in the AMA) during 2017, partially offset by increases in the base management fee percentage under the AMA due to the increase in the number of Rental Properties in our portfolio to more than 4,500 homes.

We incurred conversion fees to AAMC of \$1.3 million for the year ended December 31, 2017 compared to \$1.8 million for the year ended December 31, 2016.

Casualty losses and insurance recoveries

In September 2017, Hurricanes Harvey and Irma impacted certain of our properties in Texas and Florida, respectively, all of which are covered by wind, flood and business interruption insurance. For the year ended December 31, 2017, our consolidated statement of operations reflects an estimated total net loss of \$2.7 million for the properties affected by the hurricanes, which includes estimated gross casualty losses of \$6.0 million, partially offset by estimated insurance recoveries of \$3.3 million.

Liquidity and Capital Resources

As of December 31, 2018, we had cash and cash equivalents of \$44.2 million compared to \$113.7 million as of December 31, 2017. Our liquidity reflects our ability to meet our current obligations (including our operating expenses and, when applicable, retirement of, and margin calls relating to, our financing arrangements) and to make distributions to our stockholders. We are required to distribute at least 90% of our taxable income each year to our stockholders to qualify as a REIT under the Code. This distribution requirement limits our ability to retain earnings

and thereby replenish or increase capital to support our activities.

We were initially funded with \$100.0 million on December 21, 2012. Since our inception, our primary sources of liquidity have been proceeds from equity offerings, borrowings under our repurchase and loan agreements and securitization financings, interest payments we receive from our portfolio of assets, cash generated from loan liquidations and cash generated from our rental portfolio. We expect our existing business strategy will require additional debt and/or equity financing. Our Manager continues to explore a variety of financing sources to support our growth, including, but not limited to, debt financing through bank warehouse lines of credit, additional and/or amended repurchase agreements, term financing, seller financing

51

---

(table of contents)

arrangements, securitization transactions and additional debt or equity offerings. Based on our current borrowing capacity, leverage ratio, and anticipated additional debt financing transactions, we believe that these sources of liquidity will be sufficient to enable us to meet anticipated short-term (one year) liquidity requirements, including paying expenses on our existing residential rental and loan portfolios, funding distributions to our stockholders, paying fees to AAMC under the AMA and general corporate expenses. However, there can be no assurance as to how much additional financing capacity such efforts will produce, what form the financing will take or that such efforts will be successful. If we are unable to renew, replace or expand our sources of financing, our business, financial condition, liquidity and results of operations may be materially and adversely affected.

## Repurchase and Loan Agreements

The following table sets forth data with respect to our repurchase and loan agreements as of December 31, 2018 and 2017 (\$ in thousands):

	Maturity Date	Interest Rate	Amount Outstanding	Maximum Borrowing Capacity	Amount of Available Funding	Book Value of Collateral
December 31, 2018						
CS Repurchase Agreement	11/15/2019	1-month LIBOR + 3.00%	\$ 193,654	\$ 250,000	\$ 56,346	\$ 224,934
Nomura Loan Agreement	4/5/2020	(1) 1-month LIBOR + 3.00%	30,497	250,000	219,503	48,388
HOME II Loan Agreement	11/9/2019	(2) 1-month LIBOR + 2.10%	(3) 83,270	83,270	—	100,461
HOME III Loan Agreement	11/9/2019	(2) 1-month LIBOR + 2.10%	(3) 89,150	89,150	—	111,542
HOME IV Loan Agreement (A)	12/9/2022	4.00%	114,201	114,201	—	145,461
HOME IV Loan Agreement (B)	12/9/2022	4.00%	114,590	114,590	—	146,479
Term Loan Agreement	4/6/2022	5.00%	100,000	100,000	—	114,401
FYR SFR Loan Agreement	9/1/2028	4.65%	508,700	508,700	—	585,563
MS Loan Agreement	12/7/2023	1-month LIBOR + 1.80%	(4) 504,986	504,986	—	609,619
			1,739,048	\$ 2,014,897	\$ 275,849	\$ 2,086,848
Less: unamortized loan discounts			(4,896 )			
Less: deferred debt issuance costs			(11,933 )			
			\$ 1,722,219			
December 31, 2017						
CS Repurchase Agreement	11/16/2018	CS cost of funds + 2.75%	\$ 189,173	\$ 350,000	\$ 160,827	\$ 281,722
Nomura Loan Agreement	4/5/2018	1-month LIBOR + 3.25%	102,785	250,000	147,215	169,521
MSR Loan Agreement	11/9/2018	1-month LIBOR + 3.285%	489,259	489,259	—	622,065

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

HOME II Loan Agreement	11/9/2019	1-month LIBOR + 2.10%	83,270	83,270	—	103,324
HOME III Loan Agreement	11/9/2019	1-month LIBOR + 2.10%	89,150	89,150	—	114,698
HOME IV Loan Agreement (A)	12/9/2022	4.00%	114,201	114,201	—	149,698
HOME IV Loan Agreement (B)	12/9/2022	4.00%	114,590	114,590	—	150,718
Term Loan Agreement	4/6/2022	5.00%	100,000	100,000	—	116,250
			1,282,428	\$ 1,590,470	\$ 308,042	\$ 1,707,996
Less: unamortized loan discounts			(6,158	)		
Less: deferred debt issuance costs			(6,113	)		
				\$ 1,270,157		

(1) Represents initial maturity date. Does not include a potential additional one-year extension to April 5, 2021.

(2) Represents initial maturity date. We have the option to extend the maturity date for up to three successive one-year extensions.

(3) The interest rate is capped at 4.40% under an interest rate cap derivative.

(4) The interest rate is capped at 4.30% under an interest rate cap derivative.

(table of contents)

Additional details regarding the above repurchase and loan agreements are as follows:

CS Repurchase Agreement

Credit Suisse (“CS”) is the lender on the repurchase agreement entered into on March 22, 2013, (the “CS Repurchase Agreement”), which has been amended on several occasions. Under the terms of the CS Repurchase Agreement, as collateral for the funds drawn thereunder, subject to certain conditions, our operating partnership and/or one or more of our limited liability company subsidiaries will sell to the lender equity interests in the Delaware statutory trust subsidiary that owns the applicable underlying mortgage or REO assets on our behalf, or the trust will directly sell such underlying mortgage assets. In the event the lender determines the value of the collateral has decreased, the lender has the right to initiate a margin call and require us, or the applicable trust subsidiary, to post additional collateral or to repay a portion of the outstanding borrowings. The price paid by the lender for each mortgage or REO asset we finance under the CS Repurchase Agreement is based on a percentage of the market value of the mortgage or REO asset and, in the case of mortgage assets, may depend on its delinquency status. With respect to funds drawn under the CS Repurchase Agreement, our applicable subsidiary is required to pay the lender interest monthly and certain other customary fees, administrative costs and expenses to maintain and administer the CS Repurchase Agreement. We do not collateralize any of our repurchase facilities with cash. The CS Repurchase Agreement contains customary events of default and is fully guaranteed by us.

Nomura Loan Agreement

Nomura Corporate Funding Americas, LLC (“Nomura”) is the lender under a loan agreement dated April 10, 2015 (the “Nomura Loan Agreement”), which has been amended on several occasions. As of December 31, 2018, the maximum funding capacity of the Nomura Loan Agreement was \$250.0 million, of which \$150.0 million is uncommitted but available to us subject to our meeting certain eligibility requirements.

Under the terms of the Nomura Loan Agreement, subject to certain conditions, Nomura may advance funds to us from time to time, with such advances collateralized by SFR properties and other REO properties. The advances paid under the Nomura Loan Agreement with respect to the applicable properties from time to time will be based on a percentage of the market value of the properties. We may be required to repay a portion of the amounts outstanding under the Nomura Loan Agreement should the loan-to-value ratio of the funded collateral decline.

The Nomura Loan Agreement contains events of default (subject to certain materiality thresholds and grace periods), including payment defaults, breaches of covenants and/or certain representations and warranties, cross-defaults, certain material adverse changes, bankruptcy or insolvency proceedings and other events of default customary for this type of transaction. The remedies for such events of default are also customary for this type of transaction and include the acceleration of the principal amount outstanding under the Nomura Loan Agreement and the liquidation by Nomura of the SFR and REO properties then subject thereto. The Nomura Loan Agreement is fully guaranteed by us.

Seller Financing Arrangements

We have entered into the following seller financing arrangements:

In connection with the seller financing related to the HOME SFR Transaction, we entered into a loan agreement (the “MSR Loan Agreement”) between HOME Borrower, the sellers and MSR Lender, LLC, as agent. On December 7, 2018, the MSR Loan Agreement was repaid in full by a portion of the proceeds of the MS Loan Agreement described below. In connection with the repayment of the MSR Loan Agreement, we recognized a loss on extinguishment of \$1.7 million, which includes the write-off of \$1.1 million of unamortized deferred financing costs and \$0.6 million of excess interest payments.

In connection with the seller financing related to the first closing under the HOME Flow Transaction on March 30, 2017, HOME Borrower II entered into the HOME II Loan Agreement with entities sponsored by Amherst. On November 13, 2017, HOME Borrower II entered into an amended and restated loan agreement, which was acquired by Metropolitan Life Insurance Company (“MetLife”). HOME Borrower II has the option to extend the HOME II Loan Agreement beyond the initial maturity date for three successive one-year extensions, provided, among other things, that there is no event of default under the HOME II Loan Agreement on each maturity date. The HOME II Loan Agreement is cross-defaulted and cross-collateralized with the HOME III Loan Agreement.

(table of contents)

On October 16, 2018, we entered into an interest rate cap to manage the economic risk of increases in the floating rate portion of the HOME II Loan Agreement.

In connection with the seller financing related to the second closing under the HOME Flow Transaction on June 29, 2017, HOME Borrower III entered into the HOME III Loan Agreement with entities sponsored by Amherst. On November 13, 2017, HOME Borrower III entered into an amended and restated loan agreement, which was acquired by MetLife. HOME Borrower III has the option to extend the HOME III Loan Agreement beyond the initial maturity date for three successive one-year extensions, provided, among other things, that there is no event of default under the HOME III Loan Agreement on each maturity date. The HOME III Loan Agreement is cross-defaulted and cross-collateralized with the HOME II Loan Agreement.

On October 16, 2018, we entered into an interest rate cap to manage the economic risk of increases in the floating rate portion of the HOME III Loan Agreement.

In connection with the seller financing related to the third and final closing under the HOME Flow Transaction on November 29, 2017, HOME Borrower IV entered into the two separate loan agreements with entities sponsored by Amherst (collectively, the “HOME IV Loan Agreements”). The HOME IV Loan Agreements were acquired by MetLife on November 29, 2017.

Under the terms of the HOME II Loan Agreement, the HOME III Loan Agreement and the HOME IV Loan Agreements, each of the facilities are non-recourse to us and are secured by a lien on the membership interests of HOME Borrower II, HOME Borrower III, HOME Borrower IV and the acquired properties and other assets of each entity, respectively. The assets of each entity are the primary source of repayment and interest on their respective loan agreements, thereby making the cash proceeds of rent payments and any sales of the acquired properties the primary sources of the payment of interest and principal by each entity to the respective lenders.

Each loan agreement also includes customary events of default, the occurrence of which would allow the respective lenders to accelerate payment of all amounts outstanding thereunder. We have limited indemnification obligations for wrongful acts taken by HOME Borrower II, HOME Borrower III or HOME Borrower IV under their respective loan agreements in connection with the secured collateral. Even though the HOME II Loan Agreement, the HOME III Loan Agreement and the HOME IV Loan Agreements are non-recourse to us and all of our subsidiaries other than the entities party to the respective loan agreements, we have agreed to limited bad act indemnification obligations to the respective lenders for the payment of (i) certain losses arising out of certain bad or wrongful acts of our subsidiaries that are party to the respective loan agreements and (ii) the principal amount of each of the facilities and all other obligations thereunder in the event we cause certain voluntary bankruptcy events of the respective subsidiaries party to the loan agreements. Any of such liabilities could have a material adverse effect on our results of operations and/or our financial condition.

#### Term Loan Agreement

On April 6, 2017, RESI TL1 Borrower, LLC (“TL1 Borrower”), our indirect wholly owned subsidiary, entered into a credit and security agreement (the “Term Loan Agreement”) with American Money Management Corporation, as agent, on behalf of Great American Life Insurance Company and Great American Insurance Company as initial lenders, and each other lender added from time to time as a party to the Term Loan Agreement. We may be required to make prepayments of a portion of the amounts outstanding under the Term Loan Agreement under certain circumstances, including certain levels of declines in collateral value.

The Term Loan Agreement includes customary events of default, the occurrence of which would allow the lenders to accelerate payment of all amounts outstanding thereunder. The Term Loan Agreement is non-recourse to us and is

secured by a lien on the membership interests of TL1 Borrower and the properties and other assets of TL1 Borrower. The assets of TL1 Borrower are the primary source of repayment and interest on the Term Loan Agreement, thereby making the cash proceeds received by TL1 Borrower from rent payments and any sales of the underlying properties the primary sources of the payment of interest and principal by TL1 Borrower to the lenders. We have limited indemnification obligations for wrongful acts taken by TL1 Borrower and RESI TL1 Pledgor, LLC, the sole member of TL1 Borrower, in connection with the secured collateral for the Term Loan Agreement.



(table of contents)

FYR SFR Loan Agreement

On August 8, 2018, FYR SFR Borrower, LLC (“FYR SFR Borrower”), our wholly-owned subsidiary, entered into loan agreement (the “FYR SFR Loan Agreement”) with Berkadia Commercial Mortgage LLC, as lender (“Berkadia”) secured by 2,798 of the RHA Acquired Properties as well as 2,015 other properties already owned by us and previously financed on our existing warehouse facilities with other lenders. The FYR SFR Loan Agreement was originated as part of the Federal Home Loan Mortgage Corporation’s (“Freddie Mac”) single-family rental pilot program and has been purchased from Berkadia by Freddie Mac. The FYR SFR Loan Agreement contains customary events of default and is secured by the equity interests in FYR SFR Borrower and mortgages on the collateral properties.

MS Loan Agreement

On December 7, 2018, HOME Borrower entered into a loan agreement (the “MS Loan Agreement”) among HOME Borrower, as borrower; Morgan Stanley Bank, N.A. (“Morgan Stanley”) and such other persons that may from time to time become a party to the MS Loan, as lenders; Morgan Stanley Mortgage Capital Holdings LLC, as administrative agent; and Wells Fargo Bank, N.A., as paying agent and calculation agent. The MS Loan Agreement can be prepaid without penalty at any time after December 7, 2021. The MS Loan Agreement contains customary events of default and is secured by the equity interests in HOME Borrower and mortgages on its 4,262 SFR properties.

Compliance with covenants

Our repurchase and loan agreements require us and certain of our subsidiaries to maintain various financial and other covenants customary to these types of indebtedness. The covenants of each facility may include, without limitation, the following:

- reporting requirements to the agent or lender,
- minimum adjusted tangible net worth requirements,
- minimum net asset requirements,
- limitations on the indebtedness,
- minimum levels of liquidity, including specified levels of unrestricted cash,
- limitations on sales and dispositions of properties collateralizing certain of the loan agreements,
- various restrictions on the use of cash generated by the operations of properties, and
- a minimum fixed charge coverage ratio.

We are currently in compliance with the covenants and other requirements with respect to the repurchase and loan agreements.

Counterparty risk

We monitor our lending partners’ ability to perform under the repurchase and loan agreements, including the obligation of lenders under repurchase agreements to resell the same assets back to us at the end of the term of the transaction, and have concluded there is currently no reason to doubt that they will continue to perform under the repurchase and loan agreements as contractually obligated.

Advance rates

As amended, the CS Repurchase Agreement and the Nomura Loan Agreement provide for the lender to finance our portfolio at advance rates (or purchase prices). Advance rates for our mortgage loans, REO and SFR properties currently range from 55% to 75% of the discounted value of the underlying asset as described below. Our overall

advance rate under the CS Repurchase Agreement and the Nomura Loan Agreement was 56.8% of estimated fair value at December 31, 2018. The advance rate on each of the HOME II Loan Agreement, HOME III Loan Agreement and the HOME IV Loan Agreements was 75% of the aggregate purchase price at acquisition. The advance rate on the Term Loan Agreement, the FYR SFR Loan Agreement and the MS Loan Agreement was 72%, 68.5% and 70% of the BPO value of the underlying properties at the time of funding, respectively. We do not collateralize any of our repurchase facilities with cash. See Note 7 to our consolidated financial statements for additional information regarding our repurchase and loan agreements.

The lender determines the discounted asset value by applying a “haircut,” which is the percentage discount that a lender applies to the market value of an asset serving as collateral for a borrowing under a repurchase or loan agreement for the purpose of determining whether such borrowing is adequately collateralized. Under these agreements, the haircut ranges from 10% to 25%, depending on the class of asset serving as collateral. We believe these are typical market terms that are designed to provide

55

---

(table of contents)

protection for the lender to collateralize its advances to us in the event the collateral declines in value. As of December 31, 2018, the weighted average contractual haircut applicable to the assets that serve as collateral for the CS Repurchase Agreement and the Nomura Loan Agreement was 11.1% of the estimated fair value (based on BPOs) of such assets. Under these agreements, if the carrying value of the collateral declines beyond certain limits, we would have to either (a) provide additional collateral or (b) repurchase certain assets under the agreement to maintain the applicable advance rate.

The increase in amounts outstanding under our repurchase and loan agreements from December 31, 2017 to December 31, 2018 is primarily due to new borrowings in conjunction with the FYR SFR Loan Agreement and the MS Loan Agreement, partially offset by reductions of our other repurchase and loan agreements upon the liquidation of REO properties or mortgage loans.

The following table sets forth data with respect to our repurchase and loan agreements as of and for the years ended as indicated (\$ in thousands):

	Year Ended December 31,		
	2018	2017	2016
Balance outstanding at end of period	\$1,739,048	\$1,282,428	\$1,226,972
Maximum month-end balance outstanding during the period	1,739,048	1,316,240	1,233,187
Weighted average balance	1,444,816	1,157,532	887,392
Amount of available funding at end of period	275,849	308,042	112,287

#### Amendments to the MSA with ASPS

In connection with the HOME SFR Transaction and to enable MSR to be property manager for the acquired properties, we and ASPS entered into an Amendment and Waiver Agreement (the “Amendment and Waiver Agreement”) to amend the Master Services Agreement (the “MSA”) between ASPS and us, dated December 21, 2012, under which ASPS was the exclusive provider of leasing and property management services to us. Pursuant to the Amendment and Waiver Agreement, we obtained a waiver of the exclusivity requirements under the MSA for the properties acquired in the HOME SFR Transaction and the HOME Flow Transaction. The Amendment and Waiver Agreement also amended the MSA to require us or any surviving entity to pay a significant liquidation fee to ASPS in certain circumstances. On August 8, 2018, the Amendment and Waiver Agreement was superseded by the MSA Amendment Agreement, as described below.

In connection with the HB Acquisition, on August 8, 2018, we and ASPS entered into an amendment (the “MSA Amendment Agreement”) to the MSA. Under the terms of the MSA Amendment Agreement, the exclusivity provisions with respect to the renovation and property management provisions have been terminated in order to allow us to internalize the property management function related to the rental properties managed by ASPS. Following a transition that was completed during the fourth quarter of 2018 (the “Transition Period”), the MSA terminated in its entirety in respect of the property management services set forth in the MSA. Subject to certain conditions, the title insurance services statement of work under the MSA will remain in place until the fourth anniversary of the MSA Amendment Agreement. In addition, ASPS agreed to continue to provide certain services for an ongoing fee, including property preservation, maintenance, valuation, and sale brokerage services, with respect to certain of our remaining non-rental legacy assets until such properties are sold.

In exchange for the termination of the previous management contract detailed by the above-described amendments, including the termination of the exclusivity provision of the MSA, we agreed to pay an aggregate of (x) \$15.0 million upon the signing of the MSA Amendment Agreement and (y) \$3.0 million, which will be paid on the earlier to occur of (i) a change of control of us or (ii) August 8, 2023. We recognized the entire \$18.0 million termination fee as an expense during the year ended December 31, 2018, which is included in acquisition and integration costs in our

consolidated statement of operations.

Amendment to the Property Management Services Agreements with MSR

On December 7, 2018, concurrently with the entry into the MS Loan Agreement, we entered into an amendment (the “PMA Amendment”) to its property management services agreement dated September 30, 2016 (the “PMA”) with MSR. The PMA Amendment provides for the orderly transition of property management for the MSR-managed properties to our internal property management platform and the termination of the PMA. Pursuant to the PMA Amendment, we will continue to pay the costs and fees under the PMA associated with the property management services provided by MSR and will pay an aggregate amount of \$5.3 million to MSR, which we recognized in acquisition and integration costs in our consolidated statement of operations for the year ended December 31, 2018. It is anticipated that the transition of property management for these properties from MSR to our internal property management platform will be substantially completed by March 31, 2019.

56

---

(table of contents)

## Potential purchase price adjustments under the HOME Flow Transaction

Certain of the properties acquired on November 29, 2017 in the third and final closing under the HOME Flow Transaction are subject to potential purchase price adjustments in accordance with the related purchase and sale agreement, which may result in an upward or downward adjustment of up to 10% of the purchase price, or an aggregate of up to \$18.3 million, related to the affected properties. The purchase price adjustment will be determined based on the rental rates achieved for the properties within 24 months after the closing date. Because such future rental rates of the properties are unknown, we are unable to predict the ultimate adjustments, if any, that will be made to the initial purchase price related to such properties at this time.

## Cash Flows

We report and analyze our cash flows based on operating activities, investing activities and financing activities. The following table summarizes our cash flows for the periods indicated (\$ in thousands):

	Year ended December 31,		
	2018	2017	2016
Net cash used in operating activities	\$(35,930)	\$(48,151)	\$(113,133)
Net cash (used in) provided by investing activities	(429,553)	621,206	567,528
Net cash provided by (used in) financing activities	385,155	(540,790)	(462,440)
Total cash flows	\$(80,328)	\$32,265	\$(8,045)

Net cash used in operating activities for the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016 consisted primarily of residential property operating expenses, property management expenses, mortgage loan servicing costs (including servicing fees, foreclosure fees and advances of residential property insurance on delinquent loans), interest expense, professional fees and management fees to AAMC, partially offset by rent payments received from tenants and net changes in operating assets and liabilities.

Net cash used in investing activities for the year ended December 31, 2018 consisted primarily of cash used in the HB Acquisition and renovations of rental properties, partially offset by proceeds from mortgage loan and real estate dispositions. Net cash provided by investing activities for the years ended December 31, 2017 and 2016 consisted primarily of proceeds from mortgage loan and real estate dispositions, partly offset by investments in real estate and renovations of rental properties.

Net cash provided by financing activities for the year ended December 31, 2018 consisted primarily of net proceeds of repurchase and loan agreements associated with the HB Acquisition, partially offset by payment of dividends and purchases of interest rate cap derivatives. Net cash used in financing activities for the year ended December 31, 2017 consisted primarily of net repayments of repurchase and loan agreements (excluding the seller financing arrangements related to the HOME Flow Transaction), repayments of the notes issued by the ARLP 2015-1 securitization trusts, payment of dividends and repurchases of common stock. Net cash used in financing activities for the year ended December 31, 2016 consisted primarily of repayments of the notes issued by two former securitization trusts, net repayments of repurchase and loan agreements (excluding the seller financing arrangement related to the HOME SFR Transaction), repurchases of common stock and the payment of dividends.

## Off-balance Sheet Arrangements

We had no off-balance sheet arrangements as of December 31, 2018 or 2017.



(table of contents)

## Contractual Obligations

The following table sets forth a summary regarding (i) future lease payments related to leases on our property management offices and automobiles and (ii) our known contractual obligations based on the current principal outstanding and contractual terms of the debt obligations, including current interest rates, at December 31, 2018 (\$ in thousands):

	Total	Amount Due during the Years ending December 31,			
		2019	2020 - 2021	2022 - 2023	Thereafter
Operating leases	\$2,649	\$1,310	\$1,339	\$—	\$—
Borrowings (1)	1,739,048	193,654	30,497	1,006,197	508,700
Interest (2)	433,421	78,456	137,010	105,924	112,031
	\$2,175,118	\$273,420	\$168,846	\$1,112,121	\$620,731

(1) Maturities include applicable extensions.

(2) Assumes interest rates as of December 31, 2018 remain in effect for the remaining term of the borrowings. Actual payments could vary.

The table above does not include amounts due under the AMA as those obligations do not have fixed and determinable payments.

We enter into certain contracts that contain a variety of indemnification obligations. The maximum potential future payment amount we could be required to pay under these indemnification obligations is unlimited. We have not incurred any costs to defend lawsuits or settle claims related to these indemnification obligations. As a result, the estimated fair value of these agreements is minimal. Accordingly, we recorded no liabilities for these agreements as of December 31, 2018 or 2017.

## Recent Accounting Pronouncements

See Note 1, “Organization and basis of presentation – Recently issued accounting standards” to our consolidated financial statements.

## Critical Accounting Judgments

Accounting standards require information in financial statements about the risks and uncertainties inherent in significant estimates, and the application of generally accepted accounting principles involves the exercise of varying degrees of judgment. Certain amounts included in or affecting our financial statements and related disclosures must be estimated requiring us to make certain assumptions with respect to values or conditions that cannot be known with certainty at the time our consolidated financial statements are prepared. These estimates and assumptions affect the amounts we report for our assets and liabilities and our revenues and expenses during the reporting period and our disclosure of contingent assets and liabilities at the date of our consolidated financial statements. Actual results may differ significantly from our estimates and any effects on our business, financial position or results of operations resulting from revisions to these estimates are recorded in the period in which the facts that give rise to the revision become known.

We consider our critical accounting judgments to be those used in the determination of the reported amounts and disclosure related to the following:

Income taxes

We elected REIT status upon the filing of our 2013 income tax return. We believe that we have complied with the provisions of the federal income tax code applicable to REITs for each financial year commencing in the year ended December 31, 2013. As a REIT, we believe that we will not be subject to federal income tax on the portion of our REIT taxable income that was distributed to our stockholders for such years, nor do we expect to be taxed on future distributions of REIT taxable income as long as certain asset, income and share ownership tests continue to be met. If after electing to be taxed as a REIT, we subsequently fail to qualify as a REIT in any taxable year, we generally will not be permitted to qualify for treatment as a REIT for federal income tax purposes for the four taxable years following the year during which qualification is lost.

Our taxable REIT subsidiaries (each a “TRS”) are utilized to enter into transactions that do not qualify as REIT activities and are subject to federal and state income taxes. Income taxes are provided for using the asset and liability method.

Deferred tax

58

---



(table of contents)

assets and liabilities are recognized for the future tax consequences attributable to differences between the carrying amounts of existing assets and liabilities and their respective tax bases. Deferred tax assets and liabilities are measured using enacted rates expected to apply to taxable income in the years in which management expects those temporary differences to be recovered or settled. The effect on deferred taxes of a change in tax rates is recognized in income in the period in which the change occurs. Subject to our judgment, we reduce a deferred tax asset by a valuation allowance if it is “more likely than not” that some or all of the deferred tax asset will not be realized. Tax laws are complex and subject to different interpretations by the taxpayer and respective governmental taxing authorities. Judgment may be required in evaluating tax positions, and we recognize tax benefits only if it is more likely than not that a tax position will be sustained upon examination by the appropriate taxing authority.

Mortgage loans, at fair value

At December 31, 2018, we hold a small portfolio of mortgage loans. We anticipate to resolve, sell or otherwise liquidate this portfolio through our ongoing resolution activities, which may include short sales, foreclosure sales to third party purchasers, REO conversions, full debt pay-offs of the mortgage loan by the borrower, negotiated settlements or one or more potential loan portfolio sales.

Upon the acquisition of mortgage loans, we record the assets at fair value, which generally equals the purchase price we paid for the loans on the acquisition date. Subsequent to acquisition, the fair value of the mortgage loans may change as a result of servicing efforts, restructuring, changes in the condition of the underlying collateral or other factors. Mortgage loans are subsequently accounted for at fair value under the fair value option election with unrealized gains and losses recorded in current period earnings. We have concluded that mortgage loans accounted for at fair value timely reflect the results of our investment performance.

We determine the purchase price for mortgage loans at the time of acquisition by using a discounted cash flow valuation model and considering alternate loan resolution probabilities, including modification, liquidation or conversion to rental property. Observable inputs to the model include current interest rates, loan amounts, status of payments and property types. Unobservable inputs to the model include discount rates, forecast of future home prices, alternate loan resolution probabilities, resolution timelines and the value of underlying properties. AAMC’s capital markets group determines the fair value of mortgage loans monthly and has developed procedures and controls governing the valuation process relating to these assets.

The carrying value of each loan is adjusted in each reporting period to the estimated fair value, which may be based on (i) market information, to the extent available and as adjusted for factors specific to individual mortgage loans, or (ii) as determined by AAMC’s proprietary discounted cash flow model. Under this model, as a loan approaches resolution (i.e., modification or conversion to real estate owned), the resolution timeline for that loan decreases and costs embedded for loan servicing, foreclosure costs and property insurance are incurred and removed from future expenses. The shorter resolution timelines and reduced future expenses each increase the fair value of the loan. The change in the value of the loan is recognized in change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans in our consolidated statements of operations.

We also recognize unrealized gains and losses in each reporting period when our mortgage loans are transferred to real estate owned. The transfer to real estate owned occurs when we have obtained title to the property through completion of the foreclosure process. The fair value of these assets at the time of transfer to real estate owned is estimated using broker price opinions (“BPOs”).

Real estate assets

Our real estate assets consist of (i) residential properties held as rental units, (ii) residential properties that we acquired through the conversion of mortgage loans to REO that have not yet been placed in service as a rental or that do not meet the criteria to be classified as held for sale and (iii) residential properties that are held for sale.

#### Rental residential properties

We record rental residential properties at historical cost less accumulated depreciation. The cost basis of residential rental properties is depreciated using the straight-line method over an estimated useful life of three to 27.5 years based on the nature of the components.

Certain of our rental residential properties may require renovation before being placed in service. Interest and other carrying costs incurred during the renovation period are capitalized until the property is ready for its intended use. Expenditures for ordinary maintenance and repairs are charged to expense as incurred.

59

---

(table of contents)

Purchases of residential properties are evaluated to determine whether they meet the definition of an asset acquisition or of a business combination under U.S. GAAP. For asset acquisitions, we capitalize the pre-acquisition costs to the extent such costs would have been capitalized had we owned the asset when the cost was incurred and capitalize closing and other direct acquisition costs. We then allocate the total cost of the property, including the acquisition costs, between land; building; site improvements; furniture, fixtures and equipment and any identified intangible assets and liabilities (including in-place leases and above and below-market leases). For acquisitions that meet the definition of a business combination, we expense the acquisition costs in the period in which the costs were incurred and allocate the cost of the property among land; building; site improvements; furniture, fixtures and equipment and any identified intangible assets and liabilities.

Lease intangibles are recorded at the estimated fair value, which is the estimated costs that would have been incurred to lease the property net of any above or below-market lease concessions, and are amortized on a straight-line basis over the remaining life of the related lease or, in the case of acquisitions of real estate pools, over the weighted average remaining life of the related pool of leases.

#### Real estate owned

Upon the acquisition of real estate through the completion of foreclosure, we record the assets at fair value as of the acquisition date as a component of real estate owned based on information obtained from a BPO, a full appraisal or the price given in a current contract of sale of the property. We will make a final determination whether each property meets our rental profile after (a) applicable state redemption periods have expired, (b) the foreclosure sale has been ratified, (c) we have recorded the deed for the property, (d) utilities have been activated and (e) we have secured access for interior inspection. A majority of the REO properties are subject to state regulations that require us to await the expiration of a redemption period before a foreclosure can be finalized. Once the redemption period expires, we immediately proceed to record a new deed, take possession of the property, activate utilities, and start the inspection process in order to make our final determination.

If an REO property meets our rental profile, we determine the extent of renovations that are needed to generate an optimal rent and maintain consistency of renovation specifications. Once an REO property is placed in rental service, we reclassify the property to rental residential property and allocate the carrying value between land and rental residential properties in our consolidated balance sheet.

If we determine that the REO property will not meet our rental profile, we list the property for sale, in certain instances after renovations are made to optimize the sale proceeds. Upon this determination, we reclassify the asset to real estate assets held for sale.

#### Real estate assets held for sale

Residential properties are classified as real estate assets held for sale when sale of the assets has been formally approved, the sale is expected to occur in the next twelve months and the property has been listed for sale. We record residential properties held for sale at the lower of the carrying amount or estimated fair value less costs to sell. The fair value of real estate assets held for sale is determined as the lesser of the BPO or the expected selling price (which we consider to be Level 3 inputs). The expected selling price may be based on the current listing price of the property.

#### Real estate impairment

We perform an impairment analysis of our real estate assets if events or changes in circumstances indicate that the carrying value may be impaired, such as prolonged vacancy, identification of materially adverse legal or

environmental factors, changes in expected ownership period or a decline in market value to an amount less than the carrying amount. This analysis is performed at the property level using estimated cash flows. These cash flows are estimated based on a number of assumptions that are subject to economic and market uncertainties, including, among others, demand for rental properties, competition for customers, changes in market rental rates, costs to operate each property and expected ownership periods. If the carrying amount of a property exceeds the sum of its undiscounted future operating and residual cash flows, an impairment loss is recorded for excess of the carrying amount over the estimated fair value (in the case of rental residential properties and REO properties) or the estimated fair value less costs to sell (in the case of real estate assets held for sale).

For rental residential properties and real estate owned properties, we are not able to recover any previously recognized impairments should the estimated fair value subsequently improve. For real estate assets held for sale, we are able to recover

60

---

(table of contents)

impairments to the extent previously recognized in the event that the estimated fair value of impaired properties held for sale subsequently improves.

We generally estimate the fair value of real estate assets by using BPOs, and, for real estate assets held for sale, we also consider the expected selling price, which may be based on the current listing price of the property. In some instances, appraisal information may be available and is used in addition to BPOs. We engage third party vendors to obtain and evaluate BPOs prepared by other third party brokers for our ultimate use. BPOs are subject to judgments of a particular broker formed by visiting a property, assessing general home values in an area, reviewing comparable listings and reviewing comparable completed sales. These judgments may vary among brokers and may fluctuate over time based on housing market activities and the influx of additional comparable listings and sales. Our results could be materially and adversely affected if the judgments used by brokers in providing BPOs prove to be incorrect or inaccurate.

We have established validation procedures to confirm the values we receive from third party vendors are consistent with our observations of market values. These validation procedures include establishing thresholds to identify changes in value that require further analysis. Our current policies require that we update the fair value estimate of each held-for-sale property at least every six months by obtaining a new BPO, and we obtain new BPOs for a portion of our held-for-use properties each year. These BPOs are subject to the review processes of our third party vendors. In addition, we generally perform further analysis when the value of the property per the new BPO varies from the old BPO by 25% or \$75,000 per property. If a newly obtained BPO varies from the old BPO by this established threshold, we perform additional procedures to ensure the BPO accurately reflects the current fair value of the property. These procedures include engaging additional third party vendors to compare the old BPOs to the new BPOs and to assist us in evaluating the appropriateness of comparable properties and property-specific characteristics used in the valuation process. As part of this evaluation, our third party vendors often discuss the differing BPOs with the providing brokers to ensure that proper comparable properties have been identified. These third party vendors also compare the BPOs to past appraisals, if any, of the property to ensure the BPOs are in line with those appraisals. Following the consideration and reconciliation of the BPOs, the third party provider may provide us with a new property value reflecting the analysis they performed or confirm the BPO value we received, in which case we use the new property value or the validated BPO, respectively, for our fair value estimate of the property.

#### Rental revenues

Minimum contractual rents from leases are recognized on a straight-line basis over the terms of the leases in residential rental revenues. Therefore, actual amounts billed in accordance with the lease during any given period may be higher or lower than the amount of rental revenue recognized for the period. Straight-line rental revenue commences when the customer takes control of the leased premises. We may offer incentives from time to time to encourage prospective tenants to enter into a lease or current tenants whose leases are expiring to remain in our homes. Deferred rents receivable represents the amount by which straight-line rental revenue exceeds rents currently billed in accordance with lease agreements. Termination fee income is recognized when the amount of the fee is determinable and collectability is reasonably assured. Lease promotions and incentives are recognized on a straight-line basis over the terms of the related lease.

Rents receivable and deferred rents receivable are reduced by an allowance for amounts that become uncollectible. We regularly evaluate the adequacy of our allowance for doubtful accounts based on the aging of accounts receivable. Rents receivable and deferred rents receivable are written-off when we have deemed that the amounts are uncollectible.

#### Item 7A. Quantitative and Qualitative Disclosures About Market Risk

Market risk includes risks that arise from changes in interest rates, foreign currency exchange rates, commodity prices, equity prices and other market changes that affect market sensitive instruments. The primary market risks that we are currently exposed to are real estate risk and interest rate risk. A substantial portion of our investments are, and we expect will continue to be, comprised of SFR properties. The primary driver of the value of this asset class is the fair value of the underlying real estate.

#### Real Estate Risk

Residential property values are subject to volatility and may be affected adversely by a number of factors, including, but not limited to: national, regional and local economic conditions (which may be adversely affected by industry slowdowns and other factors); local real estate conditions (such as an oversupply of housing); construction quality, age and design; demographic factors; and retroactive changes to building or similar codes. Decreases in property values could cause us to suffer losses.

(table of contents)

Interest Rate Risk

We will be exposed to interest rate risk from our (a) acquisition and ownership of residential mortgage loans and (b) debt financing activities. Interest rate risk is highly sensitive to many factors, including governmental monetary and tax policies, domestic and international economic and political considerations and other factors beyond our control. Changes in interest rates may affect the fair value of the residential mortgage loans and real estate underlying our portfolios as well as our financing interest rate expense.

To date, we have not hedged the risk associated with the residential mortgage loans in our portfolio. However, we have undertaken and may continue to undertake risk mitigation activities with respect to our debt financing interest rate obligations. A portion of our debt financing is, and will likely continue to be, based on a floating rate of interest calculated on a fixed spread over the relevant index, as determined by the particular financing arrangement. A significantly rising interest rate environment could have an adverse effect on the cost of such financing. To mitigate this risk, we have used, and may continue to use, derivative financial instruments such as interest rate caps in an effort to reduce the variability of earnings caused by changes in the interest rates we pay on our debt.

These derivative transactions will be entered into solely for risk management purposes, not for investment purposes. When undertaken, these derivative instruments likely will expose us to certain risks such as price and interest rate fluctuations, timing risk, volatility risk, credit risk, counterparty risk and changes in the liquidity of markets. Therefore, although we expect to transact in these derivative instruments purely for risk management, they may not adequately protect us from fluctuations in our financing interest rate obligations.

We have entered into multiple interest rate caps in order to manage the economic risk of increases in the floating rate portion of our variable rate debt. We will be reimbursed by the counterparties of the interest rate caps to the extent that the one-month LIBOR exceeds the applicable strike rate based on the scheduled notional amount. We are also exposed to counterparty risk should any of the counterparties fail to meet their obligations under the terms of the agreement.

We currently borrow funds on our repurchase and loan facilities at variable rates. At December 31, 2018, we had \$224.2 million of variable rate debt outstanding that was not protected by interest rate hedge contracts and \$677.4 million that was protected by interest rate caps. The estimated aggregate fair market value of this variable rate debt was \$901.6 million. If the weighted average interest rate on this variable rate debt had been 100 basis points higher or lower, the annual interest expense would increase by \$2.2 million or decrease by \$8.5 million, respectively.

Item 8. Consolidated Financial Statements and Supplementary Data

See our consolidated financial statements starting on page F-1.

Item 9. Changes in and Disagreements with Accountants on Accounting and Financial Disclosure

Pursuant to the approval of the Audit Committee of the Board of Directors (the "Audit Committee"), on May 19, 2017, the Company dismissed Deloitte & Touche LLP ("Deloitte") as the Company's independent registered public accounting firm, and engaged Ernst & Young LLP ("EY") as the Company's independent registered public accounting firm beginning with the fiscal year ending December 31, 2017. The decision to dismiss Deloitte and engage EY was made as a result of a competitive bidding process to determine the Company's independent registered public accounting firm beginning with the fiscal year ending December 31, 2017.

Deloitte's report on the consolidated financial statements of the Company as of and for year ended December 31, 2016 did not contain any adverse opinion or a disclaimer of opinion, nor was it qualified or modified as to uncertainty, audit scope or accounting principles. During the Company's fiscal year ended December 31, 2016 and the subsequent interim period from January 1, 2017 through May 19, 2017, there were no disagreements with Deloitte on any matter of accounting principles or practices, financial statement disclosures or auditing scope or procedures that, if not resolved to Deloitte's satisfaction, would have caused Deloitte to make reference to the subject matter of the disagreement in connection with its reports. During the fiscal year ended December 31, 2016, there were no "reportable events" as defined in Item 304(a)(1)(v) of Regulation S-K.

During the fiscal years ended December 31, 2016 and the subsequent interim period through May 19, 2017, neither the Company nor anyone on its behalf consulted with EY regarding any of the matters or events set forth in Item 304(a)(2)(i) or (ii) of Regulation S-K.



(table of contents)

Item 9A. Controls and Procedures

Evaluation of Disclosure Controls and Procedures

We carried out an evaluation required by the Exchange Act, under the supervision and with the participation of our principal executive officer and principal financial officer, of the effectiveness of the design and operation of our disclosure controls and procedures, as defined in Rule 13a-15(e) of the Exchange Act, as of December 31, 2018. Based on this evaluation, our principal executive officer and principal financial officer concluded that, as of December 31, 2018, our disclosure controls and procedures were effective to provide reasonable assurance that information required to be disclosed by us in the reports that we file or submit under the Exchange Act is recorded, processed, summarized and reported within the time periods specified in the SEC's rules and forms and to provide reasonable assurance that such information is accumulated and communicated to our management, including our principal executive officer and principal financial officer, as appropriate to allow timely decisions regarding required disclosures.

Management's Report on Internal Control over Financial Reporting

Management is responsible for establishing and maintaining adequate internal control over financial reporting, as defined in Rule 13a-15(f) of the Exchange Act. Management has assessed the effectiveness of our internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2018 based on criteria established in Internal Control-Integrated Framework issued in 2013 by the Committee of Sponsoring Organizations of the Treadway Commission. As a result of this assessment, management concluded that, as of December 31, 2018, our internal control over financial reporting was effective in providing reasonable assurance regarding the reliability of financial reporting and the preparation of financial statements for external purposes in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles and includes those policies and procedures that 1) pertain to the maintenance of records that in reasonable detail accurately and fairly reflect the transactions and dispositions of the assets of the issuer; 2) provide reasonable assurance that transactions are recorded as necessary to permit preparation of financial statements in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles, and that receipts and expenditures of the issuer are being made only in accordance with authorizations of management and directors of the issuer; and 3) provide reasonable assurance regarding prevention or timely detection of unauthorized acquisition, use or disposition of the issuer's assets that could have a material effect on the financial statements.

The effectiveness of our internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2018 has been audited by Ernst & Young LLP, an independent registered certified public accounting firm, as stated in their report that appears herein.

Controls Related to HavenBrook

In connection with the HB Acquisition completed on August 8, 2018, we acquired HavenBrook, the existing property manager for the RHA Acquired Properties. HavenBrook provides property management services with respect to the acquired homes, and we are in the process of transitioning certain of our externally managed properties to the HavenBrook property management platform. For additional information on this transaction, see Note 3 of the consolidated financial statements.

SEC guidance permits management to omit an assessment of an acquired business's internal control over financial reporting from management's assessment of internal control over financial reporting for a period not to exceed one year from the date of acquisition. As of the date of this report, we are in the process of evaluating the control processes of HavenBrook with respect to the RHA Acquired Properties. Accordingly, we have excluded such processes performed by HavenBrook from our assessment of internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2018.



(table of contents)

Report of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm

To the Stockholders and Board of Directors of Front Yard Residential Corporation

Opinion on Internal Control over Financial Reporting

We have audited Front Yard Residential Corporation's (formerly known as Altisource Residential Corporation) internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2018, based on criteria established in Internal Control-Integrated Framework issued by the Committee of Sponsoring Organizations of the Treadway Commission (2013 framework) (the COSO criteria). In our opinion, Front Yard Residential Corporation (the Company) management maintained, in all material respects, effective internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2018, based on the COSO criteria.

As indicated in the accompanying Management's Report on Internal Control over Financial Reporting, management's assessment of and conclusion on the effectiveness of internal control over financial reporting did not include the internal controls of HavenBrook, which is included in the 2018 consolidated financial statements of the Company and constituted 21% and 16% of total and net assets, respectively, as of December 31, 2018 and 11% and 8% of revenues and net loss, respectively, for the year then ended. Our audit of internal control over financial reporting of the Company also did not include an evaluation of the internal control over financial reporting of HavenBrook.

We also have audited, in accordance with the standards of the Public Company Accounting Oversight Board (United States) (PCAOB), the consolidated balance sheets of Front Yard Residential Corporation as of December 31, 2018 and 2017, and the related consolidated statements of operations, comprehensive loss, stockholders' equity and cash flows for the years then ended, and the related notes and financial schedules listed in the index 15(a) (collectively referred to as the "consolidated financial statements") and our report dated February 27, 2019 expressed an unqualified opinion thereon.

Basis for Opinion

The Company's management is responsible for maintaining effective internal control over financial reporting and for its assessment of the effectiveness of internal control over financial reporting included in the accompanying Management's Report on Internal Control over Financial Reporting. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on the Company's internal control over financial reporting based on our audit. We are a public accounting firm registered with the PCAOB and are required to be independent with respect to the Company in accordance with the U.S. federal securities laws and the applicable rules and regulations of the Securities and Exchange Commission and the PCAOB.

We conducted our audit in accordance with the standards of the PCAOB. Those standards require that we plan and perform the audit to obtain reasonable assurance about whether effective internal control over financial reporting was maintained in all material respects.

Our audit included obtaining an understanding of internal control over financial reporting, assessing the risk that a material weakness exists, testing and evaluating the design and operating effectiveness of internal control based on the assessed risk, and performing such other procedures as we considered necessary in the circumstances. We believe that our audit provides a reasonable basis for our opinion.

Definition and Limitations of Internal Control over Financial Reporting

A company's internal control over financial reporting is a process designed to provide reasonable assurance regarding the reliability of financial reporting and the preparation of financial statements for external purposes in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles. A company's internal control over financial reporting includes those policies and procedures that (1) pertain to the maintenance of records that, in reasonable detail, accurately and fairly reflect the transactions and dispositions of the assets of the company; (2) provide reasonable assurance that

transactions are recorded as necessary to permit preparation of financial statements in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles, and that receipts and expenditures of the company are being made only in accordance with authorizations of management and directors of the company; and (3) provide reasonable assurance regarding prevention or timely detection of unauthorized acquisition, use, or disposition of the company's assets that could have a material effect on the financial statements.

Because of its inherent limitations, internal control over financial reporting may not prevent or detect misstatements. Also, projections of any evaluation of effectiveness to future periods are subject to the risk that controls may become inadequate because of changes in conditions, or that the degree of compliance with the policies or procedures may deteriorate.

/s/ Ernst & Young LLP

Atlanta, Georgia  
February 27, 2019

(table of contents)

Changes in Internal Control over Financial Reporting

Except as described above, there have been no changes in the Company's internal control over financial reporting during the fiscal quarter ended December 31, 2018 that have materially affected, or are reasonably likely to materially affect, the Company's internal control over financial reporting.

Limitations on Controls

Our disclosure controls and procedures and internal control over financial reporting are designed to provide reasonable assurance of achieving their objectives as specified above. Management does not expect, however, that our disclosure controls and procedures or our internal control over financial reporting will prevent or detect all error and fraud. Any control system, no matter how well designed and operated, is based upon certain assumptions and can provide only reasonable, not absolute, assurance that its objectives will be met. Further, no evaluation of controls can provide absolute assurance that misstatements due to error or fraud will not occur or that all control issues and instances of fraud, if any, within the Company have been detected.

Item 9B. Other Information

None.

Part III

We will file a definitive Proxy Statement for our 2019 Annual Meeting of Stockholders ( the "2019 Proxy Statement") with the Securities and Exchange Commission, pursuant to Regulation 14A, not later than 120 days after December 31, 2018. Accordingly, certain information required by Part III has been omitted under General Instruction G(3) to Form 10-K. Only those sections of the 2019 Proxy Statement that specifically address the items set forth herein are incorporated by reference.

Item 10. Directors, Executive Officers and Corporate Governance

The information required by Item 10 is hereby incorporated by reference from our 2019 Proxy Statement under the captions "Election of Directors," "Section 16(a) Beneficial Ownership Reporting Compliance" and "Code of Ethics."

Item 11. Executive Compensation

The information required by Item 11 is hereby incorporated by reference from our 2019 Proxy Statement under the captions "Executive Compensation" and "Director Compensation."

Item 12. Security Ownership of Certain Beneficial Owners and Management and Related Stockholder Matters

The information required by Item 12 is hereby incorporated by reference from our 2019 Proxy Statement under the caption "Security Ownership of Certain Beneficial Owners and Management."

Item 13. Certain Relationships and Related Transactions, and Director Independence

The information required by Item 13 is hereby incorporated by reference from our 2019 Proxy Statement under the captions "Transactions with Related Persons" and "Information Regarding the Board of Directors and Corporate Governance."

Item 14. Principal Accountant Fees and Services

The information required by Item 14 is hereby incorporated by reference from our 2019 Proxy Statement under the captions “Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm Fees” and “Pre-Approval Policy and Procedures.”

65

---

(table of contents)

Part IV

Item 15. Exhibits

Exhibits

Exhibit Number	Description
<u>2.1</u>	Separation Agreement, dated as of December 21, 2012, between Front Yard Residential Corporation f/k/a Altisource Residential Corporation and Altisource Portfolio Solutions S.A. (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 2.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on December 28, 2012).
<u>2.2</u>	Membership Interest Purchase and Sale Agreement, dated September 30, 2016, between MSR I, LP and Front Yard Residential, L.P. f/k/a Altisource Residential, L.P. (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 2.1 of the registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on October 3, 2016).
<u>2.3</u>	Purchase and Sale Agreement, dated September 30, 2016, between Firebird SFE I, LLC and Front Yard Residential f/k/a Altisource Residential, L.P. (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 2.2 of the registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on October 3, 2016).
<u>2.4</u>	Purchase and Sale Agreement, dated March 30, 2017, among Vaca Morada Partners, LP, MSR II, LP and Front Yard Residential, L.P. f/k/a Altisource Residential, L.P. (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 2.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on April 5, 2017).
<u>2.5</u>	First Amendment to the Purchase and Sale Agreement, dated June 29, 2017, among Vaca Morada Partners, LP, MSR II, LP and Front Yard Residential, L.P. f/k/a Altisource Residential, L.P. (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 2.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on July 6, 2017).
<u>2.6</u>	Second Amendment to the Purchase and Sale Agreement, dated November 29, 2017, among Vaca Morada Partners, LP, MSR II, LP and Front Yard Residential, L.P. f/k/a Altisource Residential, L.P. (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 2.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on December 5, 2017).
<u>2.7</u>	Purchase Agreement, dated as of August 8, 2018, by and among FYR SFR Purchaser, LLC, RHA 1 Inc., RHA 2 Inc., RHA 3 Inc., HavenBrook Partners, LLC, Rental Home Associates LLC and each of the unitholders of HavenBrook Partners, LLC (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 2.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on August 9, 2018).
<u>3.1</u>	Articles of Restatement of Altisource Residential Corporation (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 3.3 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on April 8, 2013).
<u>3.2</u>	Articles of Amendment of Front Yard Residential Corporation (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 3.1 of the registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on February 9, 2018).
<u>3.3</u>	Amended and Restated By-laws of Front Yard Residential Corporation (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 3.2 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on February 9, 2018).
<u>10.1</u>	Support Services Agreement, dated as of December 21, 2012, between Front Yard Residential Corporation f/k/a Altisource Residential Corporation and Altisource Solutions S.à r.l. (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on December 28, 2012).
<u>10.2</u>	Master Services Agreement, dated as of December 21, 2012, between Front Yard Residential Corporation f/k/a Altisource Residential Corporation and Altisource Solutions S.à r.l. (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.4 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on December 28, 2012).
<u>10.3</u> †	Front Yard Residential Corporation f/k/a Altisource Residential Corporation Conversion Option Plan (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.8 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on December 28, 2012).
<u>10.4</u>	

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

Front Yard Residential Corporation f/k/a Altisource Residential Corporation Special Conversion Option Plan (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.9 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on December 28, 2012).

- 10.5 Master Repurchase Agreement and related Annexes, dated as of December 22, 2014, between Credit Suisse Securities (USA) LLC and ARNS, Inc. (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.22 of the Registrant's Annual Report on Form 10-K filed with the Commission on March 2, 2015).
- 10.6 Flow Servicing Agreement, dated as of January 24, 2015, between Fay Servicing, LLC and Front Yard Residential L.P. f/k/a Altisource Residential, L.P. (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.25 of the Registrant's Annual Report on Form 10-K filed with the Commission on March 2, 2015).



(table of contents)

- 10.7 Servicing Agreement, dated as of January 29, 2015, between Front Yard Residential, L.P. f/k/a Altisource Residential, L.P. and Servis One, Inc. d/b/a BSI Financial Services (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.26 of the Registrant's Annual Report on Form 10-K filed with the Commission on March 2, 2015).
- 10.8 Asset Management Agreement, dated March 31, 2015, among Front Yard Residential Corporation f/k/a Altisource Residential Corporation, Altisource Residential, L.P. and Altisource Asset Management Corporation (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on April 2, 2015).
- 10.9 Amendment to Asset Management Agreement, dated April 7, 2015, among Front Yard Residential Corporation f/k/a Altisource Residential Corporation, Altisource Residential, L.P. and Altisource Asset Management Corporation (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on April 13, 2015).
- 10.10 Guaranty, dated as of April 10, 2015 made by Front Yard Residential Corporation f/k/a Altisource Residential Corporation in favor of Nomura Corporate Funding Americas, LLC (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.2 of the Registrant's Quarterly Report on Form 10-Q filed with the Commission on May 7, 2015).
- 10.11 Second Amended and Restated Loan and Security Agreement, dated as of April 5, 2018, among Nomura Corporate Funding Americas, LLC, and ARLP REO I, LLC, on behalf of itself and with respect to QRS Series of ARLP REO I, LLC and TRS Series of ARLP REO I, LLC, ARLP REO II, LLC, on behalf of itself and with respect to QRS Series of ARLP REO II, LLC and TRS Series of ARLP REO II, LLC, ARLP REO III, LLC, on behalf of itself and with respect to QRS Series of ARLP REO III, LLC and TRS Series of ARLP REO III, LLC, ARLP REO IV, LLC, on behalf of itself and with respect to QRS Series of ARLP REO IV, LLC and TRS Series of ARLP REO IV, LLC, ARLP REO V, LLC, on behalf of itself and with respect to QRS Series of ARLP REO V, LLC and TRS Series of ARLP REO V, LLC, ARLP REO VI, LLC, on behalf of itself and with respect to QRS Series of ARLP REO VI, LLC and TRS Series of ARLP REO VI, LLC, ARLP REO VII, LLC, on behalf of itself and with respect to QRS Series of ARLP REO VII, LLC and TRS Series of ARLP REO VII, LLC and ARLP REO 400, LLC, on behalf of itself and with respect to QRS Series of ARLP REO 400, LLC and TRS Series of ARLP REO 400, LLC and ARLP REO 500, LLC, on behalf of itself and with respect to QRS Series of ARLP REO 500, LLC and TRS Series of ARLP REO 500, LLC and each other Delaware limited liability company that is organized in series that may be subsequently added as a party to the Agreement under a Joinder Agreement (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on April 11, 2018).
- 10.12† Front Yard Residential Corporation f/k/a Altisource Residential Corporation 2016 Equity Incentive Plan. (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.29 of the Registrant's Annual Report on Form 10-K filed with the Commission on March 1, 2017)
- 10.13† Form of Stock Option Award Agreement under the 2016 Equity Incentive Plan (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.6 of the Registrant's Quarterly Report on Form 10-Q filed with the Commission on November 7, 2016).
- 10.14† Form of Restricted Stock Unit Award Agreement under the 2016 Equity Incentive Plan (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.7 of the Registrant's Quarterly Report on Form 10-Q filed with the Commission on November 7, 2016).
- 10.15 Agreement between Front Yard Residential Corporation f/k/a Altisource Residential Corporation and RESI Shareholders Group, dated May 10, 2016 (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on May 11, 2016).
- 10.16 Property Management Services Agreement, dated September 30, 2016, by and between HOME SFR Borrower, LLC and Main Street Renewal, LLC (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on October 3, 2016).
- 10.17 Side Letter, dated September 30, 2016, by and between HOME SFR Borrower, LLC and Main Street Renewal, LLC (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.2 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on October 3, 2016).
- 10.18

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

Amendment and Waiver Agreement, dated September 30, 2016, by and among Front Yard Residential Corporation f/k/a Altisource Residential Corporation and Altisource Solutions S.à r.l. (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.3 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on October 3, 2016).

10.19 Loan Agreement, dated September 30, 2016, among Home SFR Borrower, LLC, as Borrower, MSR I, L.P., as a Lender, MSR II, L.P., as a Lender, and MSR Lender LLC, as Agent (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.4 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on October 3, 2016).

10.20 Amended and Restated Loan Agreement, dated October 7, 2016, between Home SFR Borrower, LLC, as Borrower, and MSR Lender LLC, as Lender (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on October 14, 2016).

(table of contents)

- 10.21 Third Amended and Restated Master Repurchase Agreement, dated November 18, 2016, by and among Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC, Credit Suisse AG, acting through its Cayman Islands Branch, Alpine Securitization LTD and other Buyers joined thereto from time to time, Altisource Residential, L.P., ARLP Repo Seller S, LLC, ARLP Repo Seller L, LLC and ARNS, Inc., ARLP Trust, ARLP Trust 3 on behalf of itself and each of its series, ARLP Trust 4, ARLP Trust 5 on behalf of itself and each of its series, ARLP Trust 6 on behalf of itself and each of its series, ARLP Securitization Trust, Series 2014-1 on behalf of itself and each of its series, ARLP Securitization Trust, Series 2014-2 on behalf of itself and each of its series, RESI SFR Sub, LLC and RESI REO Sub, LLC, and the Altisource Residential Corporation (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on November 23, 2016).
- 10.22 Third Amended and Restated Guaranty made by Front Yard Residential Corporation f/k/a Altisource Residential Corporation in favor of Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC, for the benefit of Credit Suisse AG, acting through its Cayman Islands Branch, Alpine Securitization LTD and other Buyers joined thereto from time to time, dated November 18, 2016 (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.2 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the Commission on November 23, 2016).
- 10.23 Loan Agreement, dated March 30, 2017, among Home SFR Borrower II, LLC, as Borrower, Vaca Morada Partners, LP, as a Lender, MSR II, LP, as a Lender, and Amherst SFR Lender, LLC, as Agent (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on April 5, 2017).
- 10.24 Credit and Security Agreement, dated April 6, 2017, between RESI TL1 Borrower, LLC; American Money Management Corporation, as Agent; and each Lender named a party thereto (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on April 12, 2017).
- 10.25 Loan Agreement, dated June 29, 2017, among Home SFR Borrower III, LLC, as Borrower, Vaca Morada Partners, LP, as a Lender, MSR II, LP, as a Lender, and Amherst SFR Lender, LLC, as Agent (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on July 6, 2017).
- 10.26 Amended and Restated Loan Agreement, dated November 13, 2017, by and among Home SFR Borrower II, LLC, as Borrower, Vaca Morada Partners, LP, as a Lender, MSR II, L.P., as a Lender, and Amherst SFR Lender LLC, as Agent (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on November 17, 2017).
- 10.27 Amended and Restated Loan Agreement, dated November 13, 2017, by and among Home SFR Borrower III, LLC, as Borrower, Vaca Morada Partners, LP, as a Lender, MSR II, L.P., as a Lender, and Amherst SFR Lender LLC, as Agent (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.2 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on November 17, 2017).
- 10.28 Loan Agreement (Tranche 3A), dated November 29, 2017, among Home SFR Borrower IV, LLC, as Borrower, Vaca Morada Partners, LP, as a Lender, MSR II, LP, as a Lender, and Amherst SFR Lender, LLC, as Agent (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on December 5, 2017).
- 10.29 Loan Agreement (Tranche 3B), dated November 29, 2017, among Home SFR Borrower IV, LLC, as Borrower, Vaca Morada Partners, LP, as a Lender, MSR II, LP, as a Lender, and Amherst SFR Lender, LLC, as Agent (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.2 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on December 5, 2017).
- 10.30 Omnibus Amendment to Master Services Agreement, Waiver Agreement, Services Letter and Fee Letter, dated as of the August 8, 2018, by and between Front Yard Residential Corporation f/k/a Altisource Residential Corporation and Altisource S.à r.l., as successor in interest to Altisource Solutions S.à r.l. (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on August 9, 2018).
- 10.31 Loan Agreement, dated as of August 8, 2018, by and between FYR SFR Borrower, LLC, as Borrower, and Berkadia Commercial Mortgage LLC, as Lender (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.2 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on August 9, 2018).
- 10.32

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

Loan Agreement, dated as of December 7, 2018, by and among Home SFR Borrower, LLC, as Borrower, and Morgan Stanley Bank, N.A. and the other lenders from time to time party hereto, as Lenders, Morgan Stanley Mortgage Capital Holdings, LLC, as Administrative Agent and Wells Fargo Bank, N.A., as paying agent and calculation agent (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on December 13, 2018).

10.33 Amendment to Property Management Services Agreement, dated as of December 7, 2018, by and between Main Street Renewal LLC and HOME SFR Borrower, LLC (incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.2 of the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed on December 13, 2018).

21 \* Schedule of Subsidiaries

23.1 \* Consent of Ernst and Young LLP

23.2 \* Consent of Deloitte & Touche LLP

68

---

(table of contents)

<u>24</u> *	Power of Attorney (incorporated by reference to the signature page of this Annual Report on Form 10-K).
<u>31.1</u> *	Certification of CEO Pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act
<u>31.2</u> *	Certification of CFO Pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act
<u>32.1</u> *	Certification of CEO Pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act
<u>32.2</u> *	Certification of CFO Pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act
101.INS*	XBRL Instance Document
101.SCH*	XBRL Taxonomy Extension Schema Document
101.CAL*	XBRL Taxonomy Extension Calculation Linkbase Document
101.DEF*	XBRL Taxonomy Extension Definition Linkbase Document
101.LAB*	XBRL Extension Labels Linkbase
101.PRE*	XBRL Taxonomy Extension Presentation Linkbase Document

---

\* Filed herewith.

† Denotes management contract or compensatory arrangement.

(table of contents)

Signatures

Pursuant to the requirements of Section 13 or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended, the registrant has duly caused this report to be signed on its behalf by the undersigned, thereunto duly authorized.

Front Yard Residential Corporation

February 27, 2019 By: /s/ George G. Ellison

George G. Ellison  
Chief Executive Officer

February 27, 2019 By: /s/ Robin N. Lowe

Robin N. Lowe  
Chief Financial Officer

Power of Attorney

KNOW ALL PERSONS BY THESE PRESENTS, that each person whose signature appears below constitutes and appoints George G. Ellison and Robin N. Lowe and each of them severally, his or her true and lawful attorney-in-fact with power of substitution and resubstitution to sign in his or her name, place and stead, in any and all capacities, to do any and all things and execute any and all instruments that such attorney may deem necessary or advisable under the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended, and any rules, regulations and requirements of the Securities and Exchange Commission in connection with the Annual Report on Form 10-K and any and all amendments hereto, as fully for all intents and purposes as he or she might or could do in person, and hereby ratifies and confirms all said attorneys-in-fact and agents, each acting alone, and his or her substitute or substitutes, may lawfully do or cause to be done by virtue hereof.

Pursuant to the requirements of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended, this report has been signed below by the following persons on behalf of the registrant and in the capacities indicated:

Signature	Title	Date
/s/ Rochelle R. Dobbs Rochelle R. Dobbs	Chair of the Board of Directors	February 27, 2019
/s/ Michael A. Eruzione Michael A. Eruzione	Director	February 27, 2019
/s/ Wade J. Henderson Wade J. Henderson	Director	February 27, 2019
/s/ George W. McDowell George W. McDowell	Director	February 27, 2019
/s/ David B. Reiner David B. Reiner	Director	February 27, 2019
/s/ George G. Ellison George G. Ellison	Director and Chief Executive Officer (Principal Executive Officer)	February 27, 2019
/s/ Robin N. Lowe Robin N. Lowe	Chief Financial Officer (Principal Financial Officer and Principal Accounting Officer)	February 27, 2019

(table of contents)

Index to Consolidated Financial Statements

<u>Reports of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firms</u>	<u>1</u>
<u>Consolidated Balance Sheets</u>	<u>3</u>
<u>Consolidated Statements of Operations</u>	<u>4</u>
<u>Consolidated Statements of Comprehensive Loss</u>	<u>5</u>
<u>Consolidated Statements of Stockholders' Equity</u>	<u>6</u>
<u>Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows</u>	<u>7</u>
<u>Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements</u>	<u>9</u>
<u>Financial Statement Schedules</u>	<u>43</u>

71

---

(table of contents)

Report of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm

To the Stockholders and Board of Directors of Front Yard Residential Corporation

Opinion on the Financial Statements

We have audited the accompanying consolidated balance sheets of Front Yard Residential Corporation (formerly known as Altisource Residential Corporation) (the Company) as of December 31, 2018 and 2017, the related consolidated statements of operations, comprehensive loss, stockholders' equity, and cash flows for the years then ended and the related notes and financial statement schedules listed in the Index at Item 15(a) (collectively referred to as the "consolidated financial statements"). In our opinion, the consolidated financial statements present fairly, in all material respects, the financial position of Front Yard Residential Corporation at December 31, 2018 and 2017, and the results of its operations and its cash flows for the years then ended, in conformity with U.S. generally accepted accounting principles.

We also have audited, in accordance with the standards of the Public Company Accounting Oversight Board (United States) (PCAOB), the Company's internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2018, based on criteria established in Internal Control - Integrated Framework issued by the Committee of Sponsoring Organizations of the Treadway Commission (2013 framework) and our report dated February 27, 2019 expressed an unqualified opinion thereon.

Basis for Opinion

These financial statements are the responsibility of the Company's management. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on the Company's financial statements based on our audit. We are a public accounting firm registered with the PCAOB and are required to be independent with respect to the Company in accordance with the U.S. federal securities laws and the applicable rules and regulations of the Securities and Exchange Commission and the PCAOB.

We conducted our audits in accordance with the standards of the PCAOB. Those standards require that we plan and perform the audit to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements are free of material misstatement, whether due to error or fraud. Our audit included performing procedures to assess the risks of material misstatement of the financial statements, whether due to error or fraud, and performing procedures that respond to those risks. Such procedures included examining, on a test basis, evidence regarding the amounts and disclosures in the financial statements. Our audits also included evaluating the accounting principles used and significant estimates made by management, as well as evaluating the overall presentation of the financial statements. We believe that our audits provide a reasonable basis for our opinion.

/s/ Ernst & Young LLP

We have served as the Company's auditor since 2017.

Atlanta, Georgia

February 27, 2019



(table of contents)

REPORT OF INDEPENDENT REGISTERED PUBLIC ACCOUNTING FIRM

To the Board of Directors and Stockholders of  
Front Yard Residential Corporation:

We have audited the accompanying consolidated statements of operations, stockholders' equity, and cash flows of Front Yard Residential Corporation and subsidiaries (the "Company") for the year ended December 31, 2016. Our audit of the consolidated financial statements referred to in our aforementioned report also include the 2016 information contained in the financial statement schedules listed in the Index to Consolidated Financial Statements. These financial statements are the responsibility of the Company's management. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on these financial statements based on our audit.

We conducted our audit in accordance with the standards of the Public Company Accounting Oversight Board (United States). Those standards require that we plan and perform the audit to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements are free of material misstatement. An audit includes examining, on a test basis, evidence supporting the amounts and disclosures in the financial statements. An audit also includes assessing the accounting principles used and significant estimates made by management, as well as evaluating the overall financial statement presentation. We believe that our audit provides a reasonable basis for our opinion.

In our opinion, such consolidated financial statements, present fairly, in all material respects, the results of operations and cash flows of Front Yard Residential Corporation and subsidiaries for the year ended December 31, 2016, in conformity with accounting principles generally accepted in the United States of America.

As discussed in Notes 1 and 9 of the consolidated financial statements, the Company is reliant upon Altisource Asset Management Corporation, a related party.

As discussed in Note 1 to the consolidated financial statements, the accompanying 2016 and 2015 consolidated financial statements have been retrospectively adjusted for the adoption of ASU 2016-18, Statement of Cash Flows (Topic 230): Restricted Cash.

/s/ DELOITTE & TOUCHE LLP

Atlanta, Georgia

March 1, 2017 (March 1, 2018 as to the effects of the adjustment to retrospectively apply the change in accounting described in Note 1)

(table of contents)

## Front Yard Residential Corporation

## Consolidated Balance Sheets

(In thousands, except share and per share amounts)

	December 31, 2018	December 31, 2017
Assets:		
Real estate held for use:		
Land	\$ 395,532	\$ 322,062
Rental residential properties	1,667,939	1,381,110
Real estate owned	40,496	64,036
Total real estate held for use	2,103,967	1,767,208
Less: accumulated depreciation	(137,881 )	(73,655 )
Total real estate held for use, net	1,966,086	1,693,553
Real estate assets held for sale	146,921	75,718
Mortgage loans at fair value	8,072	11,477
Cash and cash equivalents	44,186	113,666
Restricted cash	36,974	47,822
Accounts receivable, net	11,591	19,555
Goodwill	13,376	—
Prepaid expenses and other assets	43,045	12,758
Total assets	\$ 2,270,251	\$ 1,974,549
Liabilities:		
Repurchase and loan agreements	\$ 1,722,219	\$ 1,270,157
Accounts payable and accrued liabilities	72,672	55,639
Payable to AAMC	3,968	4,151
Total liabilities	1,798,859	1,329,947
Commitments and contingencies (Note 8)	—	—
Equity:		
Common stock, \$0.01 par value, 200,000,000 authorized shares; 53,630,204 and 53,447,950 shares issued and outstanding as of December 31, 2018 and 2017, respectively	536	534
Additional paid-in capital	1,184,132	1,181,327
Accumulated deficit	(700,623 )	(537,259 )
Accumulated other comprehensive loss	(12,653 )	—
Total equity	471,392	644,602
Total liabilities and equity	\$ 2,270,251	\$ 1,974,549

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements.

(table of contents)

Front Yard Residential Corporation  
Consolidated Statements of Operations  
(In thousands, except share and per share amounts)

	Year Ended December 31,		
	2018	2017	2016
<b>Revenues:</b>			
Rental revenues	\$ 183,013	\$ 123,597	\$ 48,563
Change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans	—	(190,856 )	(195,909 )
Net realized gain on mortgage loans	—	84,024	85,990
Net realized gain on sales of real estate	—	76,913	117,617
Interest income	—	493	497
Total revenues	183,013	94,171	56,758
<b>Expenses:</b>			
Residential property operating expenses	63,987	62,759	66,466
Property management expenses	13,189	8,982	3,701
Depreciation and amortization	80,961	61,601	27,027
Acquisition and integration costs	33,607	778	9,339
Impairment	12,734	40,108	57,913
Mortgage loan servicing costs	1,521	10,683	34,595
Interest expense	77,035	59,582	53,868
Share-based compensation	3,024	4,139	1,287
General and administrative	13,817	10,994	10,556
Management fees to AAMC	14,743	17,301	19,175
Total expenses	314,618	276,927	283,927
Net loss on real estate and mortgage loans	(145 )	—	—
Operating loss	(131,750 )	(182,756 )	(227,169 )
Casualty losses, net	(552 )	(6,021 )	—
Insurance recoveries	588	3,349	—
Other income (expense)	925	—	(750 )
Loss before income taxes	(130,789 )	(185,428 )	(227,919 )
Income tax expense	46	26	109
Net loss	\$(130,835)	\$(185,454)	\$(228,028)
<b>Loss per share of common stock – basic:</b>			
Loss per basic share	\$(2.44 )	\$(3.47 )	\$(4.18 )
Weighted average common stock outstanding – basic	53,552,109	53,493,523	54,490,979
<b>Loss per share of common stock – diluted:</b>			
Loss per diluted share	\$(2.44 )	\$(3.47 )	\$(4.18 )
Weighted average common stock outstanding – diluted	53,552,109	53,493,523	54,490,979
Dividends declared per common share	\$0.60	\$0.60	\$0.75

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements.

(table of contents)

Front Yard Residential Corporation  
 Consolidated Statements of Comprehensive Loss  
 (In thousands)

	Year Ended December 31,		
	2018	2017	2016
Net loss	\$(130,835)	\$(185,454)	\$(228,028)
Other comprehensive loss:			
Change in fair value of interest rate caps	(13,028 )	—	—
Losses from interest rate caps reclassified into earnings from accumulated other comprehensive loss	375	—	—
Net other comprehensive loss	(12,653 )	—	—
Comprehensive loss	\$(143,488)	\$(185,454)	\$(228,028)

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements.

F-5

---

(table of contents)

Front Yard Residential Corporation  
Consolidated Statements of Stockholders' Equity  
(In thousands, except share and per share amounts)

	Common Stock		Additional Paid-in Capital	Accumulated Deficit	Accumulated Other Comprehensive Loss	Total Equity
	Number of Shares	Amount				
December 31, 2015	55,581,005	\$ 556	\$ 1,202,418	\$ (50,617 )	\$ —	\$ 1,152,357
Issuance of common stock, including stock option exercises	44,995	1	58	—	—	59
Repurchases of common stock	(1,958,369 )	(20 )	(21,518 )	—	—	(21,538 )
Dividends on common stock (\$0.75 per share)	—	—	—	(41,069 )	—	(41,069 )
Share-based compensation	—	—	1,287	—	—	1,287
Net loss	—	—	—	(228,028 )	—	(228,028 )
December 31, 2016	53,667,631	537	1,182,245	(319,714 )	—	863,068
Issuance of common stock, including stock option exercises	150,613	1	104	—	—	105
Repurchases of common stock	(370,294 )	(4 )	(5,161 )	—	—	(5,165 )
Dividends on common stock (\$0.60 per share)	—	—	—	(32,091 )	—	(32,091 )
Share-based compensation	—	—	4,139	—	—	4,139
Net loss	—	—	—	(185,454 )	—	(185,454 )
December 31, 2017	53,447,950	534	1,181,327	(537,259 )	—	644,602
Issuance of common stock, including stock option exercises	212,219	2	106	—	—	108
Repurchases of common stock	(29,965 )	—	(325 )	—	—	(325 )
Dividends on common stock (\$0.60 per share)	—	—	—	(32,529 )	—	(32,529 )
Share-based compensation	—	—	3,024	—	—	3,024
Change in fair value of cash flow hedging derivatives	—	—	—	—	(12,653 )	(12,653 )
Net loss	—	—	—	(130,835 )	—	(130,835 )
December 31, 2018	53,630,204	\$ 536	\$ 1,184,132	\$ (700,623 )	\$ (12,653 )	\$ 471,392

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements.

(table of contents)

Front Yard Residential Corporation  
Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows  
(In thousands)

	Year Ended December 31,		
	2018	2017	2016
Operating activities:			
Net loss	\$(130,835)	\$(185,454)	\$(228,028)
Adjustments to reconcile net loss to net cash used in operating activities:			
Change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans	32,384	190,856	195,909
Net realized loss (gain) on mortgage loans	938	(84,024)	(85,990)
Net realized gain on sales of real estate	(33,177)	(76,913)	(117,617)
Depreciation and amortization	80,961	61,601	27,027
Impairment	12,734	40,108	57,913
Accretion of interest on re-performing mortgage loans	—	—	(142)
Share-based compensation	3,024	4,139	1,287
Amortization of deferred financing costs and loan discounts	6,099	7,443	12,519
Casualty losses, net	552	6,021	—
Insurance recoveries	(588)	(3,349)	—
Change in fair value of interest rate cap derivatives in profit or loss	1,311	—	—
Changes in operating assets and liabilities:			
Accounts receivable, net	2,498	(2,024)	1,650
Receivable from AAMC	—	—	2,180
Prepaid expenses and other assets	(24,380)	(4,875)	(4,530)
Accounts payable and accrued liabilities	12,732	(565)	19,423
Payable to AAMC	(183)	(1,115)	5,266
Net cash used in operating activities	(35,930)	(48,151)	(113,133)
Investing activities:			
Investment in real estate	(475,760)	(135,101)	(299,556)
Investment in renovations	(32,790)	(38,067)	(53,394)
Investment in HavenBrook	(11,399)	—	—
Payment of real estate tax advances	(283)	(4,233)	(23,479)
Proceeds from mortgage loan resolutions and dispositions	6,045	527,195	543,099
Receipt of mortgage loan payments	307	7,238	22,870
Proceeds from dispositions of real estate	81,739	264,174	378,043
Proceeds of casualty insurance	2,588	—	—
Investment in derivative financial instrument	—	—	(55)
Net cash (used in) provided by investing activities	(429,553)	621,206	567,528
Financing activities:			
Proceeds from exercise of stock options	108	243	83
Payment of tax withholdings on share-based compensation plan awards	—	(138)	(24)
Repurchase of common stock	(325)	(5,165)	(21,538)
Dividends on common stock	(32,261)	(32,162)	(38,286)
Repayments of other secured debt	—	(144,971)	(361,544)
Proceeds from repurchase and loan agreements	1,116,000	112,317	793,392
Repayments of repurchase and loan agreements	(659,381)	(462,808)	(823,192)
Payment of deferred financing costs and loan discounts	(10,656)	(8,106)	(11,331)
Premium paid for interest rate cap derivatives	(28,330)	—	—
Net cash provided by (used in) financing activities	385,155	(540,790)	(462,440)

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

Net change in cash, cash equivalents and restricted cash	(80,328	) 32,265	(8,045	)
Cash, cash equivalents and restricted cash as of beginning of the period	161,488	129,223	137,268	
Cash, cash equivalents and restricted cash as of end of the period	\$81,160	\$161,488	\$129,223	

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements.

F-7

---

(table of contents)

Front Yard Residential Corporation  
 Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows (continued)  
 (In thousands)

	Year Ended December 31,		
	2018	2017	2016
Supplemental disclosure of cash flow information:			
Cash paid for:			
Interest	\$69,628	\$52,885	\$39,838
Income taxes	58	28	180
Non-cash investing and financing activities:			
Seller financing of assets acquired	\$—	\$401,211	\$489,259
Transfer of mortgage loans to real estate owned, net	4,935	40,436	206,987
Transfer of mortgage loans at fair value to mortgage loans held for sale	—	451,317	195,461
Change in accrued capital expenditures	526	2,245	(3,212 )
Changes in receivables from mortgage loan dispositions, payments and real estate tax advances to borrowers, net	(333 )	(6,152 )	(4,945 )
Changes in receivables from real estate owned dispositions	(2,341 )	(13,456 )	(4,377 )
Change in other comprehensive loss from cash flow hedges	(12,653 )	—	—
Dividends declared but not paid	8,541	8,275	8,341

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements.

F-8

---



(table of contents)

Front Yard Residential Corporation  
Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements  
December 31, 2018

1. Organization and Basis of Presentation

Front Yard Residential Corporation, (“we,” “our,” “us,” or the “Company”), is a Maryland real estate investment trust (“REIT”) focused on acquiring, owning and managing single-family rental (“SFR”) properties throughout the United States. We conduct substantially all of our activities through our wholly owned subsidiary, Front Yard Residential, L.P., and its subsidiaries. On December 21, 2012, we became a stand-alone publicly traded company with an initial capital contribution of \$100 million.

We employ a diversified SFR property acquisition strategy that includes acquiring large portfolios and smaller pools of SFR properties from a variety of market participants. In 2015, we commenced the disposition of mortgage loans and real estate owned (“REO”) properties that we had previously acquired in order to create additional liquidity and purchasing power to continue building our rental portfolio. As of December 31, 2018, we had disposed of the substantial majority of our remaining mortgage loan portfolio and REO properties (those properties foreclosed upon but that do not meet our criteria as rental properties and intended to be sold) and had increased our rental portfolio to approximately 15,000 homes.

On August 8, 2018, we acquired HavenBrook Partners, LLC (“HavenBrook” or our “internal property manager”), a full-service property management company and a Delaware limited liability company, as well as the 3,236 homes managed by HavenBrook (the “RHA Acquired Properties”). The acquisition of HavenBrook provides us with an internal property manager and an efficient, scalable property management platform that is designed to provide tenants with excellent service and, as we continue to grow, to allow us to benefit from economies of scale that will enhance long-term stockholder value. We refer to this transaction as the “HB Acquisition.” Prior to the HB Acquisition, we relied exclusively on two external property management vendors, Main Street Renewal, LLC (“MSR”) and Altisource S.à r.l. (“ASPS”), to provide, among other things, leasing and lease management, operations, maintenance, repair and property management services in respect of certain of our SFR properties.

Upon the acquisition of HavenBrook, we commenced the internalization of our property management function, and we expect that substantially all of our single-family rental assets will be managed by HavenBrook by March 31, 2019. On August 8, 2018, we amended our property management service agreement with ASPS to, among other things, move all homes managed by ASPS onto our internal property management platform. The transition of homes away from ASPS was completed in November 2018, and, as of December 31, 2018, ASPS no longer serves as our property manager. On December 7, 2018, we also amended our property management service agreements with MSR (the “MSR Termination Agreements”) to provide for the transition of the SFR properties managed by MSR to our internal property management platform.

We are managed by Altisource Asset Management Corporation (“AAMC” or our “Manager”). AAMC provides us with dedicated personnel to administer our business and perform certain of our corporate governance functions. AAMC also provides portfolio management services in connection with our acquisition and management of SFR properties and the ongoing management of our remaining residential mortgage loans and REO properties. See Note 9 for a description of this related-party relationship.

In addition to our internal property manager, we have a contract with MSR to provide, among other things, leasing and lease management, operations, maintenance, repair and property management in respect of a portion of our SFR portfolio until such properties are transitioned onto our internal property management platform. We have also engaged third-party service providers to service the mortgage loans and to manage certain REO properties remaining in our

portfolio. If the service providers under these agreements are unable to perform the services described under these agreements at the level and/or the cost that we anticipate, alternate service providers may not be readily available on favorable terms, or at all, which could have a material adverse effect on us.

#### Basis of presentation and use of estimates

The accompanying audited consolidated financial statements have been prepared in accordance with accounting principles generally accepted in the United States (“U.S. GAAP”). All wholly owned subsidiaries and variable interest entities (“VIEs”) of which we are the primary beneficiary are included, and all intercompany accounts and transactions have been eliminated. For more information on our consolidation policy, see Note 2.

F-9

---

(table of contents)

Certain amounts previously reported in the consolidated financial statements have been reclassified in the accompanying consolidated financial statements to conform to the current period's presentation, primarily to separately present property managements expenses, which had previously been reported as a component of residential property operating expenses in the consolidated statements of operations.

Use of estimates

The preparation of consolidated financial statements in conformity with U.S. GAAP requires us to make estimates and assumptions that affect the reported amounts of assets and liabilities and disclosure of contingent assets and liabilities as of the date of the consolidated financial statements and the reported amounts of revenues and expenses during the reporting periods. Actual results could differ materially from those estimates.

Recently issued accounting standards

Adoption of recent accounting standards

In August 2018, the Financial Accounting Standards Board ("FASB") issued Accounting Standards Update ("ASU") 2018-13 Fair Value Measurement (Topic 820): Disclosure Framework - Changes to the Disclosure Requirements for Fair Value Measurement. The amendment modifies the disclosure requirements for fair value measurements by removing, modifying or adding certain disclosures. The revised guidance is effective for fiscal years beginning after December 15, 2019, and interim periods within those years. Companies are permitted to early adopt any eliminated or modified disclosure requirements and delay adoption of the additional disclosure requirements until their effective date. Our early adoption of this standard on December 31, 2018 did not have a significant effect on our consolidated financial statements.

In June 2018, the FASB issued ASU 2018-07, Compensation - Stock Compensation (Topic 718). The amendments in ASU 2018-07 expand the scope of the employee share-based payments guidance to include share-based payments issued to non-employees. The amendments specify that Topic 718 applies to all share-based payment transactions in which a grantor acquires goods or services to be used or consumed in a grantor's own operations by issuing share-based payment awards to non-employees. This ASU is effective for fiscal years after December 15, 2018, including interim periods within that fiscal year. The Company has adopted the provisions of ASU 2018-07 effective April 1, 2018. Upon adoption, the fair value of the restricted stock and stock option awards we had previously granted to employees of AAMC was determined as of the transition date, and the fair value of such awards granted subsequent to April 1, 2018 will be determined as of the grant date. As a result, our share-based compensation expense will not fluctuate with our stock price or other factors that previously impacted the mark-to-market adjustments on these awards. This adoption had no other significant effect on our consolidated financial statements.

In August 2017, the FASB issued ASU 2017-12, Derivatives and Hedging (Topic 815): Targeted Improvements to Accounting for Hedging Activities. The ASU expands the activities that qualify for hedge accounting and simplifies the rules for reporting hedging transactions. This ASU is effective for public business entities for fiscal years beginning after December 15, 2018, and interim periods within those fiscal years. In conjunction with the execution of certain interest rate caps in the fourth quarter of 2018 (see Note 11), we determined to adopt this standard effective October 1, 2018. The adoption of this standard did not have a material impact on our consolidated financial statements.

In May 2017, the FASB issued ASU No. 2017-09, Compensation - Stock Compensation (Topic 718). The amendments in ASU 2017-09 provide guidance about which changes to the terms or conditions of a share-based payment award require an entity to apply modification accounting in Topic 718. This ASU is effective for all entities for annual periods, and interim periods within those annual periods, beginning after December 15, 2017. The

amendments in ASU 2017-09 should be applied prospectively to an award modified on or after the adoption date. Our adoption of this amendment on January 1, 2018 did not have a significant effect on our consolidated financial statements.

In February 2017, the FASB issued ASU 2017-05, Other Income - Gains and Losses from the Derecognition of Nonfinancial Assets (Subtopic 610-20). ASU 2017-05 clarifies that a financial asset is within the scope of Subtopic 610-20 if it meets the definition of an in substance nonfinancial asset. The amendments define the term “in substance nonfinancial asset,” in part, as a financial asset promised to a counterparty in a contract if substantially all of the fair value of the assets (recognized and unrecognized) that are promised to the counterparty in the contract is concentrated in nonfinancial assets. If substantially all of the fair value of the assets that are promised to the counterparty in a contract is concentrated in nonfinancial assets, then all of the financial assets promised to the counterparty are in substance nonfinancial assets within the scope of Subtopic 610-20. This amendment also clarifies that nonfinancial assets within the scope of Subtopic 610-20 may include nonfinancial assets transferred within a legal entity to a counterparty. For example, a parent company may transfer control of nonfinancial assets by

F-10

---

(table of contents)

transferring ownership interests in a consolidated subsidiary. ASU 2017-05 is effective for periods beginning after December 15, 2017. Our adoption of this amendment on January 1, 2018 did not have a significant effect on our consolidated financial statements.

In November 2016, the FASB issued ASU 2016-18, Statement of Cash Flows (Topic 230): Restricted Cash. The amendments in ASU 2016-18 require that a statement of cash flows explain the change during the period in the total of cash, cash equivalents and amounts generally described as restricted cash or restricted cash equivalents. Therefore, amounts generally described as restricted cash and restricted cash equivalents should be included with cash and cash equivalents when reconciling the beginning-of-period and end-of-period total amounts shown on the statement of cash flows. This ASU is effective for public business entities for fiscal years beginning after December 15, 2017 and interim periods within those fiscal years. The amendments in ASU 2016-18 should be applied on a retrospective transition basis. Early adoption is permitted, including adoption during an interim period. Effective January 1, 2017, we adopted the provisions of ASU 2016-18. As a result of this adoption, we retrospectively reclassified \$2.4 million of cash flows related to changes in restricted cash from investing activities on the cash flow statement to the cash, cash equivalents and restricted cash balances for the year ended December 31, 2016 to be consistent with the current presentation. Restricted cash balances include amounts related to tenant deposits, mortgage loan escrows and reserves for debt service established pursuant to our repurchase and loan agreements and other secured borrowings.

In October 2016, the FASB issued ASU 2016-16, Income Taxes (Topic 740): Intra-Entity Transfers of Assets Other Than Inventory. The amendments in ASU 2016-16 eliminate the exception of recognizing, at the time of transfer, current and deferred income taxes for intra-entity asset transfers other than inventory. This ASU is effective for public business entities for fiscal years beginning after December 15, 2017, including interim periods within those annual periods. Our adoption of this amendment on January 1, 2018 did not have a significant effect on our consolidated financial statements.

In August 2016, the FASB issued ASU 2016-15, Statement of Cash Flows (Topic 230): Classification of Certain Cash Receipts and Cash Payments. The amendments in ASU 2016-15 address eight specific cash flow issues and apply to all entities that are required to present a statement of cash flows under Topic 230. The amendments in ASU 2016-15 are effective for public business entities for fiscal years beginning after December 15, 2017 and interim periods within those fiscal years. Our adoption of this amendment on January 1, 2018 did not have a significant effect on our consolidated financial statements.

In January 2016, the FASB issued ASU 2016-01, Financial Instruments - Overall (Subtopic 825-10). ASU 2016-01 requires all equity investments to be measured at fair value with changes in the fair value recognized through net income (other than those accounted for under equity method of accounting or those that result in consolidation of the investee). The amendments also require an entity to present separately in other comprehensive income the portion of the total change in the fair value of a liability resulting from a change in the instrument-specific credit risk when the entity has elected to measure the liability at fair value in accordance with the fair value option for financial instruments. In addition, the amendments eliminate the requirement to disclose the fair value of financial instruments measured at amortized cost for entities that are not public business entities and the requirement to disclose the method(s) and significant assumptions used to estimate the fair value that is required to be disclosed for financial instruments measured at amortized cost on the balance sheet for public business entities. The amendments in this update are effective for fiscal years beginning after December 15, 2017, including interim periods within those fiscal years. Our adoption of this amendment on January 1, 2018 did not have a significant effect on our consolidated financial statements.

In May 2014, the FASB issued ASU 2014-09, Revenue from Contracts with Customers (Topic 606). ASU 2014-09 is a comprehensive new revenue recognition model requiring a company to recognize revenue to depict the transfer of goods or services to a customer at an amount reflecting the consideration it expects to receive in exchange for those

goods or services. In August 2015, FASB issued ASU 2015-14, Revenue from Contracts with Customers (Topic 606): Deferral of the Effective Date, which effectively delayed the adoption date of ASU 2014-09 by one year. In 2016 and 2017, the FASB issued accounting standards updates that amended several aspects of ASU 2014-09. ASU 2014-09, as amended, is effective for fiscal years, and interim periods within those years, beginning after December 15, 2017. Management performed an analysis of our gains and losses arising from real estate sales (the sole component of our revenue within the scope of ASU 2014-09). We determined that our policy for recognition of gains and losses on real estate sales prior to our adoption is consistent with the updated revenue recognition requirements of ASU 2014-09, as amended. Therefore, our adoption of ASU 2014-09 effective January 1, 2018 had no significant impact on our previous revenue recognition practices, and our application of the modified retrospective method of adoption resulted in no adjustments to comparative information or cumulative adjustments to any beginning balances in the current period. As our mortgage loan and related REO activities are no longer a core part of our operations, we determined to no longer classify net gains and losses from sales of real estate and resolutions and dispositions of mortgage loans as a component of revenue effective with the adoption on January 1, 2018.

F-11

---

(table of contents)

Recently issued accounting standards not yet adopted

In January 2017, the FASB issued ASU No. 2017-04, Intangibles - Goodwill and Other (Topic 350): Simplifying the Test for Goodwill Impairment. ASU 2017-04 simplifies the accounting for goodwill impairment by removing step two of the goodwill impairment test, which had involved determining the fair value of individual assets and liabilities of a reporting unit to measure goodwill. Instead, goodwill impairment will be determined as the excess of a reporting unit's carrying value over its fair value, not to exceed the carrying amount of goodwill. ASU 2017-04 is effective for annual reporting periods beginning after December 15, 2019 and early adoption is permitted. We are currently evaluating the timing and impact of our adoption of ASU 2017-04, which we expect will impact our goodwill impairment testing process; however, we do not expect this ASU to have a material impact on our consolidated financial statements.

In June 2016, the FASB issued ASU 2016-13, Financial Instruments - Credit Losses (Topic 326) Measurement of Credit Losses on Financial Instruments, which amends the guidance on measuring credit losses on financial assets held at amortized cost. The amendment is intended to address the issue that the previous "incurred loss" methodology was restrictive for an entity's ability to record credit losses based on not yet meeting the "probable" threshold. The new language will require these assets to be valued at amortized cost presented at the net amount expected to be collected with a valuation provision. This ASU is effective for fiscal years beginning after December 15, 2019. The amendments in ASU 2016-13 should be applied on a modified retrospective transition basis. We expect to adopt this standard on January 1, 2020. While we are still evaluating the overall impact of this ASU, we do not expect the adoption of this standard to have a material impact on our consolidated financial statements because the standard, as amended, excludes receivables arising from operating leases, which represent the majority of our receivables.

In February 2016, the FASB issued ASU 2016-02, Leases (Topic 842). ASU 2016-02 requires that lessees recognize assets and liabilities for leases with lease terms greater than twelve months in the statement of financial position and also requires improved disclosures to help users of financial statements better understand the amount, timing and uncertainty of cash flows arising from leases. Accounting by lessors is substantially unchanged from prior practice as lessors will continue to recognize lease revenue on a straight-line basis. The FASB has also issued multiple ASUs amending certain aspects of Topic 842. ASU 2016-02 is effective for fiscal years beginning after December 15, 2018, including interim reporting periods within those fiscal years. The amendments in ASU 2016-02 should be applied on a modified retrospective transition basis, and a number of practical expedients may apply. These practical expedients relate to the identification and classification of leases that commenced before the effective date, initial direct costs for leases that commenced before the effective date and the ability to use hindsight in evaluating lessee options to extend or terminate a lease or to purchase the underlying asset. We will adopt this standard effective January 1, 2019. Consequently, financial information will not be updated and the disclosures required under the new standard will not be provided for dates and periods prior to January 1, 2019. As mentioned above, the new standard provides a number of optional practical expedients in transition. We elected the "package of practical expedients," which permits us not to reassess our prior conclusions about lease identification, lease classification and initial direct costs under the new standard. We did not elect the use-of-hindsight or the practical expedient pertaining to land easements; the latter not being applicable to us. The new standard also provides practical expedients for an entity's ongoing accounting. We elected the short-term lease exemption for all leases that qualify; as a result, we will not recognize right-of-use assets or lease liabilities for qualifying leases. We also elected the practical expedient to not separate lease and non-lease components of all of our office space leases. Beginning with the first quarter of 2019, we will (1) recognize right-of-use assets and lease liabilities on our consolidated balance sheets; (2) classify lease and non-lease components of our revenue from tenants separately in our consolidated statements of operations; and (3) provide the required incremental disclosures about our leasing activities.

2. Summary of Significant Accounting Policies

Cash equivalents

We consider highly liquid investments with an original maturity of three months or less when purchased to be cash equivalents.

Certain account balances exceed FDIC insurance coverage and, as a result, there is a concentration of credit risk related to amounts on deposit in excess of FDIC insurance coverage. To mitigate this risk, we maintain our cash and cash equivalents at large national or international banking institutions.

F-12

---



(table of contents)

Consolidations

The consolidated financial statements include the accounts of the Company and its consolidated subsidiaries, which are comprised of voting interest entities in which we are determined to have a controlling financial interest, which consists entirely of our wholly owned subsidiaries. We also consider VIEs for consolidation where we are the primary beneficiary. We had no VIEs or potential VIEs as of December 31, 2018 or 2017. Our former securitization trusts were determined to be VIEs and were consolidated in our financial statements prior to their termination, the last of which terminated in the second quarter of 2017.

For those entities in which we have a variable interest, we perform an analysis to first determine whether the entity is a VIE. This determination includes considering whether the entity's equity investment at risk is sufficient, whether the voting rights of an investor are not proportional to its obligation to absorb the income or loss of the entity and substantially all of the entity's activities either involve or are conducted on behalf of that investor and its related parties and whether the entity's at-risk equity holders have the characteristics of a controlling financial interest. A VIE must be consolidated by its primary beneficiary. Performance of such analysis requires the exercise of judgment.

The primary beneficiary of a VIE is generally defined as the party who has a controlling financial interest in the VIE. We are generally deemed to have a controlling financial interest in a VIE if we have (i) the power to direct the activities of the VIE that most significantly affect the VIE's economic performance and (ii) the obligation to absorb losses of the VIE or the right to receive benefits from the VIE that could potentially be significant to the VIE. For purposes of evaluating (ii) above, fees paid to us are excluded if the fees are compensation for services provided commensurate with the level of effort required to be performed and the arrangement includes only customary terms, conditions or amounts present in arrangements for similar services negotiated at arm's length. We also evaluate our economic interests in the VIE held directly by us and indirectly through our related parties, as well as economic interests held by related parties under common control, where applicable. The primary beneficiary evaluation is generally performed qualitatively on the basis of all facts and circumstances. However, quantitative information may also be considered in the analysis, as appropriate. These analyses require judgment. Changes in the economic interests (either by us, our related parties or third parties) or amendments to the governing documents of the VIE could affect an entity's status as a VIE or the determination of the primary beneficiary. The primary beneficiary evaluation is updated periodically.

For voting interest entities, we shall consolidate the entity if we have a controlling financial interest. We have a controlling financial interest in a voting interest entity if (i) for legal entities other than limited partnerships, we own a majority voting interest in the entity or, for limited partnerships and similar entities, we own a majority of the entity's kick-out rights through voting limited partnership interests and (ii) non-controlling stockholders or partners do not hold substantive participating rights and no other conditions exist that would indicate that we do not control the entity.

Derivative financial instruments

We borrow funds at a combination of fixed and variable rates. Borrowings under certain of our repurchase and loan agreements bear interest at variable rates. Our interest rate risk management objectives are to limit the impact of changes in interest rates on earnings and cash flows and to lower our overall borrowing costs. To achieve these objectives, from time to time, we may enter into interest rate hedge contracts such as caps or swaps in order to mitigate our interest rate risk with respect to our various debt instruments. We do not hold or issue these derivative contracts for trading or speculative purposes. See Note 11 for further information on our derivative positions.

We account for terminated derivative instruments by recognizing the related accumulated comprehensive income or loss balance in current earnings, unless the hedged forecasted transaction continues as originally planned, in which case we continue to amortize the accumulated comprehensive income or loss into earnings over the originally

designated hedge period.

#### Earnings per share

Basic earnings per share is computed by dividing net income or loss by the weighted average common stock outstanding during the period. Diluted earnings per share is computed by dividing net income or loss by the weighted average common stock outstanding for the period plus the dilutive effect of stock options and restricted stock outstanding using the treasury stock method.

F-13

---

(table of contents)

Fees under the asset management agreement

In accordance with the asset management agreement, we compensate AAMC, a related party, on a quarterly basis for its efforts in the management of our business. We recognize these fees in the fiscal quarter in which they are incurred by us and earned by AAMC. Refer to Note 9 for details of the fee structure under the asset management agreement.

Fair value of financial instruments

We designate fair value measurements into three levels based on the lowest level of substantive input used to make the fair value measurement. Those levels are as follows:

Level 1 - Quoted prices in active markets for identical assets or liabilities.

Level 2 - Observable inputs other than Level 1 prices such as quoted prices for similar assets or liabilities; quoted prices in markets that are not active; or other inputs that are observable or can be corroborated by observable market data for substantially the full term of the related assets or liabilities.

Level 3 - Unobservable inputs that are supported by little or no market activity and that are significant to the fair value of the assets or liabilities.

Goodwill

Goodwill represents the excess of the amount paid over the fair value of the identifiable tangible and intangible assets that were acquired in connection with the HB Acquisition and the corresponding internalization of property management in August 2018. Goodwill has an indefinite life and is therefore not amortized. We will test goodwill for impairment on an annual basis, or more frequently if circumstances indicate that the carrying value of goodwill exceeds its fair value.

Income taxes

We elected REIT status upon the filing of our 2013 income tax return. We believe that we have complied with the provisions of the federal income tax code applicable to REITs for each financial year commencing in the year ended December 31, 2013. As a REIT, we believe that we will not be subject to federal income tax on the portion of our REIT taxable income that was distributed to our stockholders for such years, nor do we expect to be taxed on future distributions of REIT taxable income as long as certain asset, income and share ownership tests continue to be met. If after electing to be taxed as a REIT, we subsequently fail to qualify as a REIT in any taxable year, we generally will not be permitted to qualify for treatment as a REIT for federal income tax purposes for the four taxable years following the year during which qualification is lost.

Our taxable REIT subsidiaries (each a "TRS") are utilized to enter into transactions that do not qualify as REIT activities and are subject to federal and state income taxes. Income taxes are provided for using the asset and liability method. Deferred tax assets and liabilities are recognized for the future tax consequences attributable to differences between the carrying amounts of existing assets and liabilities and their respective tax bases. Deferred tax assets and liabilities are measured using enacted rates expected to apply to taxable income in the years in which management expects those temporary differences to be recovered or settled. The effect on deferred taxes of a change in tax rates is recognized in income in the period in which the change occurs. Subject to our judgment, we reduce a deferred tax asset by a valuation allowance if it is "more likely than not" that some or all of the deferred tax asset will not be realized. Tax laws are complex and subject to different interpretations by the taxpayer and respective governmental taxing authorities. Judgment may be required in evaluating tax positions, and we recognize tax benefits only if it is more likely than not that a tax position will be sustained upon examination by the appropriate taxing authority.

Mortgage loans, at fair value

At December 31, 2018, we hold a small portfolio of mortgage loans. We anticipate to resolve, sell or otherwise liquidate this portfolio through our ongoing resolution activities, which may include short sales, foreclosure sales to third party purchasers, REO conversions, full debt pay-offs of the mortgage loan by the borrower, negotiated settlements or one or more potential loan portfolio sales.

We initially recorded our mortgage loans at fair value, which generally equaled the purchase price we paid for the loans on the acquisition date. Mortgage loans are subsequently accounted for at fair value under the fair value option election with unrealized gains and losses recorded in current period earnings. Such changes in fair value occur as a result of servicing efforts,

F-14

---

(table of contents)

restructuring, changes in the condition of the underlying collateral or other factors. We have concluded that mortgage loans accounted for at fair value timely reflect the results of our investment performance.

We determined the purchase price for mortgage loans at the time of acquisition by using a discounted cash flow valuation model and considering alternate loan resolution probabilities, including modification, liquidation or conversion to rental property. Observable inputs to the model include current interest rates, loan amounts, status of payments and property types. Unobservable inputs to the model include discount rates, forecast of future home prices, alternate loan resolution probabilities, resolution timelines and the value of underlying properties. AAMC's capital markets group determines the fair value of mortgage loans monthly and has developed procedures and controls governing the valuation process relating to these assets.

The carrying value of each loan is adjusted in each reporting period to the estimated fair value, which may be based on (i) market information, to the extent available and as adjusted for factors specific to individual mortgage loans, or (ii) as determined by AAMC's proprietary discounted cash flow model. Under this model, as a loan approaches resolution (i.e., modification or conversion to real estate owned), the resolution timeline for that loan decreases and costs embedded for loan servicing, foreclosure costs and property insurance are incurred and removed from future expenses. The shorter resolution timelines and reduced future expenses each increase the fair value of the loan. The change in the value of the loan is recognized in change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans in our consolidated statements of operations.

We also recognize unrealized gains and losses in each reporting period when our mortgage loans are transferred to real estate owned. The transfer to real estate owned occurs when we have obtained title to the property through completion of the foreclosure process. The fair value of these assets at the time of transfer to real estate owned is estimated using broker price opinions ("BPOs").

Net gain (loss) on real estate and mortgage loans

Net gain (loss) on real estate and mortgage loans consists of three components: change in unrealized gains on mortgage loans, net realized gains on mortgage loans and net realized gains on sales of real estate. Prior to 2018, we reported these components separately in the consolidated statements of operations within revenues. Effective January 1, 2018, we present these three components as a single line outside of revenues in the consolidated statement of operations. In accordance with the SEC's elimination of Rule 3-15(a) of Regulation S-X as part of Release No. 33-10532; 34-83875; IC-33203, which had required REITs to present gains and losses on sales of properties outside of continuing operations in the income statement, we classify net gain (loss) on real estate and mortgage loans as a component of operating loss.

Change in unrealized gains on mortgage loans

We recognize changes in unrealized gains on mortgage loans from three sources: conversions of mortgage loans to REO, changes in the fair value of mortgage loans and reclassifications of accumulated unrealized gains to realized upon the sale of mortgage loans or REO.

Upon conversion of loans to REO, we mark the properties to the most recent market value. The difference between the carrying value of the asset at the time of conversion and the most recent market value, based on BPOs.

The carrying value of each loan is adjusted in each reporting period to the estimated fair value, which may be based on (i) market information, to the extent available and as adjusted for factors specific to individual mortgage loans, or (ii) as determined by AAMC's proprietary discounted cash flow model.

Upon the liquidation of a mortgage loan or REO property, we reclassify previously accumulated unrealized gains to realized gains.

Net realized gain on mortgage loans

We record net realized gains or losses, including the reclassification of previously accumulated net unrealized gains, upon the liquidation of a loan, which may consist of short sale, third party sale of the underlying property, refinancing or full debt pay-off of the loan. We generally expect to collect proceeds of loan liquidations in cash and, thereafter, have no continuing involvement with the asset.

F-15

---

(table of contents)

Net realized gain on sale of real estate

REO properties that do not meet our investment criteria are sold out of our TRS. The realized gain or loss recognized in the financial statements, including the reclassification of previously accumulated net unrealized gains, reflects the net amount of realized and unrealized gains on sold REOs from the time of acquisition to sale completion. We sell real estate generally for cash at the time of closing and have no continuing involvement thereafter.

Real estate assets

Our real estate assets consist of (i) residential properties held as rental units, (ii) residential properties that we acquired through the conversion of mortgage loans to REO that have not yet been placed in service as a rental or that do not meet the criteria to be classified as held for sale and (iii) residential properties that are held for sale.

Rental residential properties

We record rental residential properties at historical cost less accumulated depreciation. The cost basis of residential rental properties is depreciated using the straight-line method over an estimated useful life of three to 27.5 years based on the nature of the components.

Certain of our rental residential properties may require renovation before being placed in service. Interest and other carrying costs incurred during the renovation period are capitalized until the property is ready for its intended use. Expenditures for ordinary maintenance and repairs are charged to expense as incurred.

Purchases of residential properties are evaluated to determine whether they meet the definition of an asset acquisition or of a business combination under U.S. GAAP. For asset acquisitions, we capitalize the pre-acquisition costs to the extent such costs would have been capitalized had we owned the asset when the cost was incurred and capitalize closing and other direct acquisition costs. We then allocate the total cost of the property, including the acquisition costs, between land; building; site improvements; furniture, fixtures and equipment and any identified intangible assets and liabilities (including in-place leases and above and below-market leases). For acquisitions that meet the definition of a business combination, we expense the acquisition costs in the period in which the costs were incurred and allocate the cost of the property among land; building; site improvements; furniture, fixtures and equipment and any identified intangible assets and liabilities.

Lease intangibles are recorded at the estimated fair value, which is the estimated costs that would have been incurred to lease the property, and are amortized on a straight-line basis over the remaining life of the related lease or, in the case of acquisitions of real estate pools, over the weighted average remaining life of the related pool of leases.

Real estate owned

Upon the acquisition of real estate through the completion of foreclosure, we record the assets at fair value as of the acquisition date as a component of real estate owned based on information obtained from a BPO, a full appraisal or the price given in a current contract of sale of the property. We will either place an REO property in service as a rental unit or liquidate the property after (a) applicable state redemption periods have expired, (b) the foreclosure sale has been ratified, (c) we have recorded the deed for the property, (d) utilities have been activated and (e) we have secured access for interior inspection. A majority of the REO properties are subject to state regulations that require us to await the expiration of a redemption period before a foreclosure can be finalized. Once the redemption period expires, we immediately proceed to record a new deed, take possession of the property, activate utilities, and start the inspection process in order to make our final determination.

If an REO property meets our rental profile, we determine the extent of renovations that are needed to generate an optimal rent and maintain consistency of renovation specifications. Once an REO property is placed in rental service, we reclassify the property to rental residential property and allocate the carrying value between land and rental residential properties in our consolidated balance sheet.

If we determine that the REO property will not meet our rental profile, we list the property for sale, in certain instances after renovations are made to optimize the sale proceeds. Once an REO property is ready to be marketed, we reclassify the asset to real estate assets held for sale.



(table of contents)

Real estate assets held for sale

Residential properties are classified as real estate assets held for sale when sale of the assets has been formally approved, the sale is expected to occur in the next twelve months and the property has been listed for sale. We record residential properties held for sale at the lower of the carrying amount or estimated fair value less costs to sell. The fair value of real estate assets held for sale is determined as the lesser of the BPO or the expected selling price (which we consider to be Level 3 inputs). The expected selling price may be based on the current listing price of the property.

Real estate impairment

We perform an impairment analysis of our real estate assets if events or changes in circumstances indicate that the carrying value may be impaired, such as prolonged vacancy, identification of materially adverse legal or environmental factors, changes in expected ownership period or manner of use, significant deterioration in physical condition or indications that the market value of a property has declined to an amount less than the carrying amount. This analysis is performed at the property level using estimated cash flows. These cash flows are estimated based on a number of assumptions that are subject to economic and market uncertainties, including, among others, demand for rental properties, competition for customers, changes in market rental rates, costs to operate each property and expected ownership periods. If the carrying amount of a property exceeds the sum of its undiscounted future operating and residual cash flows, an impairment loss is recorded for excess of the carrying amount over the estimated fair value (in the case of rental residential properties and REO properties) or the estimated fair value less costs to sell (in the case of real estate assets held for sale).

For rental residential properties and real estate owned properties, we are not able to recover any previously recognized impairments should the estimated fair value subsequently improve. For real estate assets held for sale, we are able to recover impairments to the extent previously recognized in the event that the estimated fair value of impaired properties held for sale subsequently improves.

We generally estimate the fair value of real estate assets by using BPOs, and, for real estate assets held for sale, we also consider the expected selling price, which may be based on the current listing price of the property. In some instances, appraisal information may be available and is used in addition to BPOs. We engage third party vendors to obtain and evaluate BPOs prepared by other third party brokers for our ultimate use. BPOs are subject to judgments of a particular broker formed by visiting a property, assessing general home values in an area, reviewing comparable listings and reviewing comparable completed sales. These judgments may vary among brokers and may fluctuate over time based on housing market activities and the influx of additional comparable listings and sales. Our results could be materially and adversely affected if the judgments used by brokers in providing BPOs prove to be incorrect or inaccurate.

We have established validation procedures to confirm the values we receive from third party vendors are consistent with our observations of market values. These validation procedures include establishing thresholds to identify changes in value that require further analysis. Our current policies require that we update the fair value estimate of each held-for-sale property at least every six months by obtaining a new BPO, and we obtain new BPOs for a portion of our held-for-use properties each year. These BPOs are subject to the review processes of our third party vendors. In addition, we generally perform further analysis when the value of the property per the new BPO varies from the old BPO by 25% or \$75,000 per property. If a newly obtained BPO varies from the old BPO by this established threshold, we perform additional procedures to ensure the BPO accurately reflects the current fair value of the property. These procedures include engaging additional third party vendors to compare the old BPOs to the new BPOs and to assist us in evaluating the appropriateness of comparable properties and property-specific characteristics used in the valuation process. As part of this evaluation, our third party vendors often discuss the differing BPOs with the providing brokers to ensure that proper comparable properties have been identified. These third party vendors also compare the BPOs to

past appraisals, if any, of the property to ensure the BPOs are in line with those appraisals. Following the consideration and reconciliation of the BPOs, the third party provider may provide us with a new property value reflecting the analysis they performed or confirm the BPO value we received, in which case we use the new property value or the validated BPO, respectively, for our fair value estimate of the property.

#### Leasing costs

Expenditures directly related to successful leasing efforts, such as lease commissions, are capitalized as a leasing cost and are included in prepaid expenses and other assets on the accompanying consolidated balance sheet at amortized cost. Such expenditures are part of our operations and, therefore, are classified as operating activities in our consolidated statement of cash flows. Capitalized leasing costs are amortized on a straight-line basis over the lease term of the respective leases, which generally are from one to two years.

F-17

---

(table of contents)

Casualty losses and insurance recoveries

Losses incurred as a result of casualty events, including natural disasters, are included in casualty losses in the consolidated statement of operations in the period in which we identify and are able to estimate the loss. We carry insurance, subject to deductibles, to reimburse us for losses related to property damage and business interruption. We recognize insurance recoveries for property damage to the extent of losses incurred for expected insurance proceeds that are reasonably certain of payment in the consolidated statements of operations in the same period as the related loss. Insurance recoveries in excess of property losses incurred or for business interruption are recognized upon receipt of funds from the insurer.

In September 2017, Hurricanes Harvey and Irma impacted certain of our properties in Texas and Florida, respectively, all of which are covered by wind, flood and business interruption insurance. During the year ended December 31, 2017, our consolidated statement of operations reflects estimated gross casualty losses of \$6.0 million, partially offset by estimated insurance recoveries of \$3.3 million as a result of these hurricanes. During the year ended December 31, 2018, we reversed \$1.0 million of these estimated casualty losses as we completed property inspections and finalized repair work orders.

Rental revenues

Minimum contractual rents from leases are recognized on a straight-line basis over the terms of the leases in residential rental revenues. Therefore, actual amounts billed in accordance with the lease during any given period may be higher or lower than the amount of rental revenue recognized for the period. Straight-line rental revenue commences when the customer takes control of the leased premises. We may offer incentives from time to time to encourage prospective tenants to enter into a lease or current tenants whose leases are expiring to remain in our homes. Deferred rents receivable represents the amount by which straight-line rental revenue exceeds rents currently billed in accordance with lease agreements. Termination fee income is recognized when the amount of the fee is determinable and collectability is reasonably assured. Lease promotions and incentives are recognized on a straight-line basis over the terms of the related lease.

Rents receivable and deferred rents receivable are reduced by an allowance for amounts that become uncollectible. We regularly evaluate the adequacy of our allowance for doubtful accounts based on the aging of accounts receivable. Rents receivable and deferred rents receivable are written-off when we have deemed that the amounts are uncollectible.

Restricted cash

Restricted cash represents cash deposits that are legally restricted or held by third parties on our behalf, such as security deposits from tenants, escrows and reserves for debt service established pursuant to certain of our repurchase and loan agreements.

Share-based compensation

With our adoption of ASU 2018-07, the grant date fair value of share-based awards is recorded as expense on a straight-line basis over the vesting period for the award with an offsetting increase in stockholders' equity. For service-based restricted stock awards, the grant date fair value is determined based upon the closing share price on the grant date as reported on the New York Stock Exchange. For stock options and restricted stock awards with market-based vesting requirements, we use a Monte Carlo simulation until each market hurdle is met.

Prior to our adoption of ASU 2018-07 on April 1, 2018, our awards to non-employees were revalued each reporting period. For restricted stock grants to non-employees, the fair value is based on the closing share price on the date that the shares vest, which required the amount to be adjusted in each reporting period based on the fair value of the award at the end of the reporting period until the award has vested. For stock options issued to non-employees, we used a Monte Carlo simulation until each market hurdle is met. Subsequent to the market hurdle being met, we calculated the fair value of non-employee stock options issued based on the Black-Scholes model. Subsequent to our adoption of ASU 2018-07, the fair value of these awards is fixed as of the adoption date.

Forfeitures of share-based awards are recognized as they occur.

F-18

---

(table of contents)

## 3. Asset Acquisitions and Dispositions

## Real estate assets

## HB Acquisition in 2018

On August 8, 2018, we acquired all of the equity interests of HavenBrook and three real estate investment trusts owned by Rental Home Associates, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company (“RHA”), for an aggregate purchase price of \$485.0 million. The purchase was accounted for as a business combination because it included the acquisition of a property management company as well as the 3,236 single-family rental properties that it managed.

The following table presents the components acquired (\$ in thousands):

Purchase price allocable to RHA entities, including underlying properties	\$471,400
Purchase price allocable to HavenBrook	13,600
Gross purchase price	485,000
Less: net purchase price adjustments at closing (1)	(3,644 )
Net purchase price	\$481,356

(1) Purchase price adjustments at closing relate primarily to (i) properties sold by RHA subsequent to negotiation of the purchase price and prior to closing and (ii) working capital balances of each acquired entity.

The HB Acquisition was completed using the following sources of funds (\$ in thousands):

Cash	\$88,489
Net proceeds of borrowings	462,794
Less: financing related to assets previously acquired	(69,927 )
Net purchase price	\$481,356

We incurred \$7.2 million of acquisition costs related to the HB Acquisition during the year ended December 31, 2018, which are included in acquisition and integration costs in the consolidated statement of operations. In addition, our acquisition and integration costs for the year ended December 31, 2018 include fees of \$18.0 million to ASPS and \$5.3 million to MSR in relation to the transition of our externally managed SFR properties to our internal property management platform (see Note 8 for further information).

We recognized \$20.3 million of revenues and \$10.6 million of net loss related to the operations of HavenBrook and the RHA Acquired Properties in our consolidated statements of operations for the year ended December 31, 2018.

(table of contents)

In accordance with Accounting Standards Codification (“ASC”) 805, Business Combinations, we have performed an allocation of the purchase related to the assets acquired and liabilities assumed in the HB Acquisition. The assets and liabilities of HavenBrook and RHA were recorded at their respective estimated fair values at the acquisition date. The allocation of the purchase consideration is as follows (\$ in thousands):

Land	\$82,739
Rental residential properties	282,914
Real estate assets held for sale	94,946
Cash and cash equivalents	9,255
Restricted cash	4,780
Accounts receivable, net	1,778
Goodwill	13,376
In-place lease intangible assets (1) (2)	6,462
Other assets (2)	1,784
Total assets acquired	498,034
Accounts payable and accrued liabilities	16,678
Total liabilities assumed	16,678
Total allocation of purchase price	\$481,356

(1) The value of in-place leases is being amortized over the weighted average remaining life of the leases, which was approximately eight months as of the acquisition date.

(2) Included in prepaid expenses and other assets in the consolidated balance sheet.

The goodwill recorded on the consolidated balance sheet represents the expected synergies to be achieved from the internalization of property management.

## Supplemental pro forma financial information of the HB Acquisition (unaudited)

The following supplemental pro forma financial information summarizes our results of operations as if the HB Acquisition occurred on January 1, 2017 (\$ in thousands, except per share amounts):

	Year ended December 31,	
	2018	2017
Unaudited pro forma revenues	\$213,307	\$141,977
Unaudited pro forma net loss	\$(137,695)	\$(212,990)
Pro forma loss per basic common share	\$(2.57 )	\$(3.98 )
Weighted average common stock outstanding - basic	53,630,204	53,493,523
Pro forma loss per diluted common share	\$(2.57 )	\$(3.98 )
Weighted average common stock outstanding - diluted	53,630,204	53,493,523

(table of contents)

The following table presents the adjustments included in the above pro forma financial information for the period indicated (\$ in thousands):

	Year ended December	
	31,	
	2018	2017
Revenues from consolidated statements of operations	\$183,013	\$94,171
Add: historical revenues not reflected in consolidated statements of operations	30,294	47,806
Unaudited pro forma revenues	\$213,307	\$141,977
Net loss from consolidated statements of operations	\$(130,835)	\$(185,454)
Plus: historical net loss not reflected in consolidated statements of operations	(9,785 )	(18,825 )
Adjustment for pro forma depreciation and amortization	9,016	3,531
Adjustment for pro forma interest expense	(6,091 )	(12,242 )
Unaudited pro forma net loss	\$(137,695)	\$(212,990)

The supplemental pro forma financial information for all periods presented was adjusted to reflect depreciation and amortization on the acquired properties and related intangible assets and interest expense on the related financing. The supplemental pro forma financial information is for informational purposes only and is not necessarily indicative of the actual results of operations that would have been achieved if the acquisition had taken place on January 1, 2017, nor does it purport to represent or be indicative of the results of operations for future periods.

## HOME Flow Transaction in 2017

On March 30, 2017, we entered into an agreement to acquire up to 3,500 SFR properties (the “HOME Flow Transaction”) from entities sponsored by Amherst Holdings, LLC (“Amherst”) in three separate closings. These acquisitions were accounted for as purchases of assets pursuant to our adoption of ASU 2017-01, Business Combinations (Topic 805): Clarifying the Definition of a Business, effective January 1, 2017.

In the first closing on March 30, 2017, our wholly owned subsidiary, HOME SFR Borrower II, LLC (“HOME Borrower II”), acquired 757 SFR properties for an aggregate purchase price of \$106.5 million. The purchase price was initially funded with approximately \$79.9 million in a seller financing arrangement (the “HOME II Loan Agreement,” see Note 7), representing 75% of the aggregate purchase price, as well as \$26.6 million of cash on hand. We capitalized \$1.5 million of acquisition costs related to this portfolio acquisition. The value of in-place leases was estimated at \$2.4 million based on the costs we would have incurred to lease the properties and was amortized over the weighted average remaining life of the leases of approximately seven months as of the acquisition date.

In the second closing on June 29, 2017, our wholly owned subsidiary, HOME SFR Borrower III, LLC (“HOME Borrower III”), acquired 751 SFR properties for an aggregate purchase price of \$117.1 million. The purchase price was initially funded with approximately \$87.8 million in a seller financing arrangement (the “HOME III Loan Agreement,” see Note 7), representing 75% of the aggregate purchase price, as well as \$29.3 million of cash on hand. We capitalized \$1.3 million of acquisition costs related to this portfolio acquisition. The value of in-place leases was estimated at \$2.0 million and was amortized over the weighted average remaining life of the leases of approximately nine months as of the acquisition date.

In the third and final closing on November 29, 2017, our wholly owned subsidiary, HOME SFR Borrower IV, LLC (“HOME Borrower IV”) acquired 1,957 SFR properties for an aggregate purchase price of \$305.1 million. The purchase price was funded with approximately \$228.8 million in two separate seller financing arrangements (the “HOME IV Loan Agreements,” see Note 7), representing 75% of the aggregate purchase price, as well as \$76.3 million of cash on

hand. We capitalized \$1.9 million of acquisition costs related to this portfolio acquisition. The value of in-place leases was estimated at \$5.9 million and was amortized over the weighted average remaining life of the leases of approximately seven months as of the acquisition date. In accordance with the related purchase and sale agreement, certain of the properties are subject to potential purchase price adjustments, which will be based on the rental rates achieved for the properties within 24 months after the closing date. Because such future rental rates are unknown, we are unable to predict the ultimate adjustments, if any, that will be made to the initial aggregate purchase price at this time (see Note 8).



(table of contents)

For each closing under the HOME Flow Transaction, we allocated the purchase price, including capitalized acquisition costs, based on the relative fair value of the properties acquired as follows (\$ in thousands):

	HOME Borrower II	HOME Borrower III	HOME Borrower IV
Land	\$20,668	\$22,549	\$58,957
Rental residential properties (1)	84,942	93,802	242,110
Prepaid expenses and other assets (2)	2,380	2,018	5,894
Total allocation of purchase price	\$107,990	\$118,369	\$306,961

(1)Includes building, site improvements and furniture, fixtures and equipment.

(2)Represent estimated lease-in-place intangible asset.

## HOME SFR Transaction in 2016

On September 30, 2016, we acquired a portfolio of 4,262 SFR properties (the “HOME SFR Transaction”) for an aggregate purchase price of \$652.3 million in two separate seller-financed transactions. In the first transaction, we acquired 3,868 of the 4,262 properties through its entry into a Membership Interest Purchase and Sale Agreement (the “MIPA”) with MSR I, LP (“MSR I”). Pursuant to the MIPA, we acquired from MSR I 100% of the membership interests of HOME SFR Equity Owner, LLC (“HOME Equity”), a newly formed special purpose entity and sole equity owner of HOME SFR Borrower, LLC (“HOME Borrower”), which owned the 3,868 SFR properties. Following the consummation of the transaction, HOME Equity and HOME Borrower became indirect, wholly owned subsidiaries of the Company. In the second transaction, we entered into a Purchase and Sale Agreement (the “PSA”) with Firebird SFE I, LLC, an independent, wholly owned subsidiary of MSR II, LP. Pursuant to the PSA, HOME Borrower, as assignee, acquired the remaining 394 of the 4,262 properties. At the time of acquisition, the purchase met the definition of, and was accounted for as, a business combination.

We recognized acquisition costs related to the HOME SFR Transaction of \$3.9 million. The value of in-place leases was estimated at \$9.8 million based on the costs we would have incurred to lease the properties and was amortized over the weighted average remaining life of the leases, which was approximately seven months as of date of the acquisition date.

The following table sets forth the allocation of the estimated fair value of the assets acquired as well as the source of funds related to the HOME SFR Transaction (\$ in thousands):

## Estimated fair value of assets acquired:

Land	\$123,793
Rental residential properties	499,307
Real estate owned	19,437
Prepaid expenses and other assets (1)	9,809
Total allocation of purchase price	\$652,346

## Source of funds:

Cash on hand	\$163,087
Debt financing (Note 7)	489,259
Total purchase price	\$652,346

(1)Represent estimated lease-in-place intangible asset.



(table of contents)

## Supplemental pro forma financial information of the HOME SFR Transaction (unaudited)

The following supplemental pro forma financial information summarizes our results of operations as if the HOME SFR Transaction occurred on January 1, 2015 as follows (\$ in thousands, except per share amounts):

	Year ended December 31, 2016
Unaudited pro forma revenues	\$ 97,735
Unaudited pro forma net loss	(230,449 )
Loss per share of common stock - basic:	
Loss per basic share	\$ (4.23 )
Weighted average common stock outstanding - basic	54,490,979
Loss per share of common stock - diluted:	
Loss per diluted share	\$ (4.23 )
Weighted average common stock outstanding - diluted	54,490,979

The following table presents the pro forma adjustments included above (\$ in thousands):

	Year ended December 31, 2016
Revenues from consolidated statements of operations	\$56,758
Add: historical revenues of acquired properties not reflected in consolidated statements of operations	40,977
Unaudited pro forma revenues	\$97,735
Net loss from consolidated statements of operations	\$(228,028)
Plus: historical net income of acquired properties not reflected in consolidated statements of operations	25,578
Less: pro forma real estate depreciation and amortization	(11,363 )
Less: pro forma interest expense	(14,016 )
Less: pro forma management fees	(2,620 )
Unaudited pro forma net loss	\$(230,449)

We recognized \$15.0 million in revenues and \$4.5 million of net loss related to the HOME SFR Transaction in our consolidated statements of operations for the year ended December 31, 2016.

The supplemental pro forma financial information for all periods presented was adjusted to reflect real estate depreciation and amortization on the acquired properties and related intangible assets, interest expense on the related financing facility and incremental management fees that would have been incurred under the asset management agreement. The supplemental pro forma financial information is for informational purposes only and is not necessarily indicative of the actual results of operations that would have been achieved if the acquisition had taken place on January 1, 2015, nor does it purport to represent or be indicative of the results of operations for future periods.

## Other Acquisitions

On March 30, 2016, we completed the acquisition of 590 SFR properties located in five states from an unrelated third party for an aggregate purchase price of approximately \$64.8 million. We recognized acquisition costs related to this portfolio acquisition of \$0.6 million. The value of in-place leases was estimated at \$0.7 million based upon the weighted average remaining life of the leases of seven months as of the acquisition date.

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

During the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, we acquired 70, 27 and 714 SFR properties, respectively, under our other acquisition programs for an aggregate purchase price of \$8.7 million, \$2.7 million and \$71.8 million, respectively.

F-23

---

(table of contents)

## Acquisition and integration costs

We incurred \$33.6 million, \$0.8 million, and \$9.3 million of acquisition and integration costs during the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, respectively, which were expensed as incurred. Integration costs consist of incremental or duplicative costs incurred post-acquisition as a result of efforts to integrate and combine the businesses, including legal, due diligence, professional fees, technology costs, duplicative property management fees and severance-related compensation costs.

The following table presents the detail of acquisition and integration costs for the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017, and 2016 (\$ in thousands):

	Year ended December 31, 2018	Year ended December 31, 2017	Year ended December 31, 2016
Acquisition costs	\$ 7,209	\$ 778	\$ 9,339
Integration costs	3,148	—	—
ASPS transition fee (1)	18,000	—	—
Main Street Renewal, LLC transition fee (1)	5,250	—	—
Total acquisition and integration costs	\$ 33,607	\$ 778	\$ 9,339

(1) Refer to Note 8 for further information on these fees.

## Real estate dispositions

During the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, we sold 448, 1,710, and 2,668 REO properties, respectively. In connection with these sales, we received proceeds of \$79.4 million, \$250.7 million, and \$373.7 million, respectively, and recorded \$33.2 million, \$76.9 million and \$117.6 million, respectively, of net realized gain on sales of real estate.

## Mortgage loans

## Mortgage loan dispositions and resolutions

During the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, we liquidated 27, 3,115 and 2,450 mortgage loans, respectively, primarily through third-party sales, short sales, refinancing and foreclosure sales. In connection with these sales and resolutions, we received proceeds of \$3.2 million, \$521.2 million and \$534.4 million, respectively, and recorded \$(0.9) million, \$84.0 million and \$86.0 million of net realized (losses) gains on sales of mortgage loans during the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, respectively.

## Transfers of mortgage loans to real estate owned

When we foreclose upon a home, we take title in lieu of payment to settle the mortgage. At that time, we record the home as an REO property. During the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, we transferred an aggregate of 10, 248 and 1,112 mortgage loans to REO at an aggregate fair value based on BPOs of \$4.9 million, \$40.4 million and \$207.0 million, respectively. Such transfers occur when the foreclosure sale is complete; however, subsequent to a foreclosure sale, we may be notified that the foreclosure sale was invalidated for certain reasons. In connection with these transfers to REO, we recorded \$2.3 million, \$15.1 million, and \$46.0 million, respectively, in change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans that resulted from marking the properties to their most current market value during

the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, respectively.

F-24

---

(table of contents)

## Net gain (loss) on real estate and mortgage loans

The following table presents the components of net gain (loss) on real estate and mortgage loans during the periods indicated (\$ in thousands):

	Year ended	
	December 31,	
	2018	2017
Change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans due to:		
Conversion of mortgage loans to REO, net	\$2,344	\$15,067
Change in fair value, net	313	1,514
Reclassification to realized gain or loss	(35,041)	(207,437)
Total change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans	(32,384)	(190,856)
Net realized (loss) gain on mortgage loans	(938 )	84,024
Net realized gain on sales of real estate	33,177	76,913
Net loss on real estate and mortgage loans	\$(145 )	\$(29,919)

## 4. Real Estate Assets

The following table presents the number of real estate assets held by the Company by status as of the dates indicated:

	Held for Use	Held for Sale	Total Portfolio
December 31, 2018			
Rental Properties:			
Leased	13,546	423	13,969
Listed and ready for rent	434	8	442
Unit turn	428	18	446
Renovation	136	2	138
Total rental properties	14,544		
Previous rentals identified for sale	158	188	346
Legacy REO	56	48	104
	14,758	687	15,445
December 31, 2017			
Rental Properties:			
Leased	10,850	—	10,850
Listed and ready for rent	591	—	591
Unit turn	340	—	340
Renovation	194	—	194
Total rental properties	11,975		
Previous rentals identified for sale	69	40	109
Legacy REO	197	293	490
	12,241	333	12,574

For properties held for sale or identified for future sale, management has determined to divest these properties because they do not meet our residential rental property investment criteria.

(table of contents)

We generally rent our SFR properties under non-cancelable leases with a term of one to two years. Future minimum rental revenues under existing leases for the 13,969 properties that were leased as of December 31, 2018 are as follows (\$ in thousands):

2019	\$ 106,134
2020	6,547
2021	780
2022	—
2023 and thereafter	—
	\$ 113,461

## Impairment on real estate

During the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, we recognized \$0.6 million, \$3.0 million and \$7.4 million, respectively, of valuation impairment on real estate held for use, which primarily related to our properties identified for future sale or under evaluation for rental strategy.

During the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, we recognized \$12.1 million, \$17.3 million and \$25.8 million, respectively, of valuation impairment on our real estate held for sale. In addition, for the years ended December 31, 2017 and 2016, we recognized valuation adjustments related to estimated selling costs upon disposition of held-for-sale real estate of \$18.4 million and \$23.2 million, respectively.

## 5. Mortgage Loans at Fair Value

The following table sets forth information related to our mortgage loans at fair value, the related unpaid principal balance and market value of underlying properties by delinquency status as of December 31, 2018 and 2017 (\$ in thousands):

	Number of Loans	Fair Value and Carrying Value	Unpaid Principal Balance	Market Value of Underlying Properties (1)
December 31, 2018				
Current	20	\$ 1,827	\$ 2,701	\$ 4,353
60	1	115	148	180
90	17	649	6,019	5,418
Foreclosure	36	5,481	12,376	16,097
Mortgage loans at fair value	74	\$ 8,072	\$ 21,244	\$ 26,048
December 31, 2017				
Current	17	\$ 1,528	\$ 2,380	\$ 3,156
30	1	51	139	70
60	3	304	344	630
90	23	720	7,674	6,498
Foreclosure	67	8,874	18,813	20,820
Mortgage loans at fair value	111	\$ 11,477	\$ 29,350	\$ 31,174

(1) The market value of the underlying properties are estimated based on BPOs.





(table of contents)

## 6. Fair Value of Financial Instruments

The following table sets forth the fair value of financial assets and liabilities by level within the fair value hierarchy as of December 31, 2018 and 2017 (\$ in thousands):

	Carrying Value	Level 1 Quoted Prices in Active Markets	Level 2 Observable Inputs Other Than Level 1 Prices	Level 3 Unobservable Inputs
December 31, 2018				
Recurring basis (assets)				
Mortgage loans at fair value	\$ 8,072	\$ —	—\$	—\$ 8,072
Interest rate cap derivatives (1)	14,367	—	14,367	—
Not recognized on consolidated balance sheets at fair value (liabilities)				
Repurchase and loan agreements	1,722,219	—	1,734,152	—
December 31, 2017				
Recurring basis (assets)				
Mortgage loans at fair value	\$ 11,477	\$ —	—\$	—\$ 11,477
Not recognized on consolidated balance sheets at fair value (liabilities)				
Repurchase and loan agreements	1,270,157	—	1,276,315	—

(1)Included within prepaid expenses and other assets in the consolidated balance sheets.

We have not transferred any assets from one level to another level during the years ended December 31, 2018 and 2017.

The fair values of mortgage loans at fair value are estimated based on (i) market information, to the extent available and as adjusted for factors specific to individual mortgage loans, or (ii) as determined by AAMC's proprietary discounted cash flow model. The fair value of our interest rate cap derivatives are estimated using a discounted cash flow analysis based on the contractual terms of the derivative. The fair value of the repurchase and loan agreements is estimated using the income approach based on credit spreads available to us currently in the market for similar floating rate debt.

The following table sets forth the changes in our mortgage loans for the years ended December 31, 2018 and 2017 (\$ in thousands):

	Year ended December 31,	
	2018	2017
Mortgage loans, beginning of the year	\$ 11,477	\$ 568,480
Net gain on mortgage loans	3,157	7,684
Mortgage loan dispositions, resolutions and payments	(1,774 )	(526,670 )
Real estate tax advances to	230	3,763

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

borrowers				
Selling costs on loans held for sale	(83	)	(1,344	)
Transfer of mortgage loans at fair value to real estate owned, net	(4,935	)	(40,436	)
Mortgage loans, end of the year	\$	8,072	\$	11,477
Change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans held at the end of the period	\$	(358	)	\$ (5,911

The significant unobservable inputs used in the fair value measurement of our mortgage loans are discount rates, forecasts of future home prices, alternate loan resolution probabilities, resolution timelines and the value of underlying properties. Significant changes in any of these inputs in isolation could result in a significant change to the fair value measurement. A

F-27

---

(table of contents)

decline in the discount rate in isolation would increase the fair value. A decrease in the housing pricing index in isolation would decrease the fair value. Individual loan characteristics such as location and value of underlying collateral affect the loan resolution probabilities and timelines. An increase in the loan resolution timeline in isolation would decrease the fair value. A decrease in the value of underlying properties in isolation would decrease the fair value.

The following table sets forth quantitative information about the significant unobservable inputs used to measure the fair value of certain of our mortgage loans:

Input	December 31, 2018	December 31, 2017
Equity discount rate	17.0%	17.0%
Debt to asset ratio	65.0%	65.0%
Cost of funds	3.5% over 1 month LIBOR	3.5% over 1 month LIBOR
Annual change in home pricing index	-0.55% to 16.79%	-1.71% to 9.07%
Loan resolution probabilities — modification	0% to 5.9%	0% to 5.9%
Loan resolution probabilities — liquidation	38.8% to 100%	49.5% to 100%
Loan resolution probabilities — paid in full	0% to 61.2%	0% to 47.4%
Loan resolution timelines (in years)	0.1 to 6.1	0.1 to 5.3
Value of underlying properties	\$50,000 to \$2,500,000	\$45,000 to \$2,250,000

F-28

---

(table of contents)

## 7. Borrowings

Our operating partnership and certain of its Delaware statutory trust and/or limited liability company subsidiaries, as applicable, have entered into master repurchase agreements and loan agreements to finance the acquisition and ownership of the SFR properties, other REO properties and the remaining mortgage loans in our portfolio. We have effective control of the assets associated with these agreements and therefore have concluded these are financing arrangements.

We pay interest on all of our borrowings as well as certain other customary fees, administrative costs and expenses each month. As of December 31, 2018, the weighted average annualized interest rate on borrowings under our repurchase and loan agreements was 4.53%, excluding amortization of premium on loan agreements and deferred issuance costs.

The following table sets forth data with respect to our repurchase and loan agreements as of December 31, 2018 and 2017 (\$ in thousands):

	Maturity Date	Interest Rate	Amount Outstanding	Maximum Borrowing Capacity	Amount of Available Funding	Book Value of Collateral
December 31, 2018						
CS Repurchase Agreement	11/15/2019	1-month LIBOR + 3.00%	\$ 193,654	\$ 250,000	\$ 56,346	\$ 224,934
Nomura Loan Agreement	4/5/2020	(1) 1-month LIBOR + 3.00%	30,497	250,000	219,503	48,388
HOME II Loan Agreement	11/9/2019	(2) 1-month LIBOR + 2.10%	(3) 83,270	83,270	—	100,461
HOME III Loan Agreement	11/9/2019	(2) 1-month LIBOR + 2.10%	(3) 89,150	89,150	—	111,542
HOME IV Loan Agreement (A)	12/9/2022	4.00%	114,201	114,201	—	145,461
HOME IV Loan Agreement (B)	12/9/2022	4.00%	114,590	114,590	—	146,479
Term Loan Agreement	4/6/2022	5.00%	100,000	100,000	—	114,401
FYR SFR Loan Agreement	9/1/2028	4.65%	508,700	508,700	—	585,563
MS Loan Agreement	12/7/2023	1-month LIBOR + 1.80%	(4) 504,986	504,986	—	609,619
			1,739,048	\$ 2,014,897	\$ 275,849	\$ 2,086,848
Less: unamortized loan discounts			(4,896 )			
Less: deferred debt issuance costs			(11,933 )			
			\$ 1,722,219			
December 31, 2017						
CS Repurchase Agreement	11/16/2018	CS cost of funds + 2.75%	\$ 189,173	\$ 350,000	\$ 160,827	\$ 281,722
Nomura Loan Agreement	4/5/2018	1-month LIBOR + 3.25%	102,785	250,000	147,215	169,521

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

MSR Loan Agreement	11/9/2018	1-month LIBOR + 3.285%	489,259	489,259	—	622,065
HOME II Loan Agreement	11/9/2019	1-month LIBOR + 2.10%	83,270	83,270	—	103,324
HOME III Loan Agreement	11/9/2019	1-month LIBOR + 2.10%	89,150	89,150	—	114,698
HOME IV Loan Agreement (A)	12/9/2022	4.00%	114,201	114,201	—	149,698
HOME IV Loan Agreement (B)	12/9/2022	4.00%	114,590	114,590	—	150,718
Term Loan Agreement	4/6/2022	5.00%	100,000	100,000	—	116,250
			1,282,428	\$ 1,590,470	\$ 308,042	\$ 1,707,996
Less: unamortized loan discounts			(6,158	)		
Less: deferred debt issuance costs			(6,113	)		
				\$ 1,270,157		

(1) Represents initial maturity date. Does not include a potential one-year extension to April 5, 2021.

(2) Represents initial maturity date. We have the option to extend the maturity date for up to three successive one-year extensions.

(3) The interest rate is capped at 4.40% under an interest rate cap derivative. See Note 11.

(4) The interest rate is capped at 4.30% under an interest rate cap derivative. See Note 11.

(table of contents)

Additional details regarding the above repurchase and loan agreements are as follows:

CS Repurchase Agreement

Credit Suisse (“CS”) is the lender on the repurchase agreement entered into on March 22, 2013, (the “CS Repurchase Agreement”), which has been amended on several occasions. Under the terms of the CS Repurchase Agreement, as collateral for the funds drawn thereunder, subject to certain conditions, our operating partnership and/or one or more of our limited liability company subsidiaries will sell to the lender equity interests in the Delaware statutory trust subsidiary that owns the applicable underlying mortgage or REO assets on our behalf, or the trust will directly sell such underlying mortgage assets. In the event the lender determines the value of the collateral has decreased, the lender has the right to initiate a margin call and require us, or the applicable trust subsidiary, to post additional collateral or to repay a portion of the outstanding borrowings. The price paid by the lender for each mortgage or REO asset we finance under the CS Repurchase Agreement is based on a percentage of the market value of the mortgage or REO asset and, in the case of mortgage assets, may depend on its delinquency status. With respect to funds drawn under the CS Repurchase Agreement, our applicable subsidiary is required to pay the lender interest monthly and certain other customary fees, administrative costs and expenses to maintain and administer the CS Repurchase Agreement. We do not collateralize any of our repurchase facilities with cash. The CS Repurchase Agreement contains customary events of default and is fully guaranteed by us.

Nomura Loan Agreement

Nomura Corporate Funding Americas, LLC (“Nomura”) is the lender under a loan agreement dated April 10, 2015 (the “Nomura Loan Agreement”), which has been amended on several occasions. As of December 31, 2018, the maximum funding capacity of the Nomura Loan Agreement was \$250.0 million, of which \$150.0 million is uncommitted but available to us subject to our meeting certain eligibility requirements.

Under the terms of the Nomura Loan Agreement, subject to certain conditions, Nomura may advance funds to us from time to time, with such advances collateralized by SFR properties and other REO properties. The advances paid under the Nomura Loan Agreement with respect to the applicable properties from time to time will be based on a percentage of the market value of the properties. We may be required to repay a portion of the amounts outstanding under the Nomura Loan Agreement should the loan-to-value ratio of the funded collateral decline.

The Nomura Loan Agreement contains events of default (subject to certain materiality thresholds and grace periods), including payment defaults, breaches of covenants and/or certain representations and warranties, cross-defaults, certain material adverse changes, bankruptcy or insolvency proceedings and other events of default customary for this type of transaction. The remedies for such events of default are also customary for this type of transaction and include the acceleration of the principal amount outstanding under the Nomura Loan Agreement and the liquidation by Nomura of the SFR and REO properties then subject thereto. The Nomura Loan Agreement is fully guaranteed by us.

Seller Financing Arrangements

We have entered into the following seller financing arrangements:

In connection with the seller financing related to the HOME SFR Transaction, we entered into a loan agreement (the “MSR Loan Agreement”) between HOME Borrower, the sellers and MSR Lender, LLC, as agent. On December 7, 2018, the MSR Loan Agreement was repaid in full by a portion of the proceeds of the MS Loan Agreement described below. In connection with the repayment of the MSR Loan Agreement, we recognized a loss on extinguishment of \$1.7 million, which includes the write-off of \$1.1 million of unamortized deferred financing costs and \$0.6 million of excess interest payments.

In connection with the seller financing related to the first closing under the HOME Flow Transaction on March 30, 2017, HOME Borrower II entered into the HOME II Loan Agreement with entities sponsored by Amherst. On November 13, 2017, HOME Borrower II entered into an amended and restated loan agreement, which was acquired by Metropolitan Life Insurance Company (“MetLife”). HOME Borrower II has the option to extend the HOME II Loan Agreement beyond the initial maturity date for three successive one-year extensions, provided, among other things, that there is no event of default under the HOME II Loan Agreement on each maturity date. The HOME II Loan Agreement is cross-defaulted and cross-collateralized with the HOME III Loan Agreement.

F-30

---



(table of contents)

On October 16, 2018, we entered into an interest rate cap to manage the economic risk of increases in the floating rate portion of the HOME II Loan Agreement. See Note 11.

In connection with the seller financing related to the second closing under the HOME Flow Transaction on June 29, 2017, HOME Borrower III entered into the HOME III Loan Agreement with entities sponsored by Amherst. On November 13, 2017, HOME Borrower III entered into an amended and restated loan agreement, which was acquired by MetLife. HOME Borrower III has the option to extend the HOME III Loan Agreement beyond the initial maturity date for three successive one-year extensions, provided, among other things, that there is no event of default under the HOME III Loan Agreement on each maturity date. The HOME III Loan Agreement is cross-defaulted and cross-collateralized with the HOME II Loan Agreement.

On October 16, 2018, we entered into an interest rate cap to manage the economic risk of increases in the floating rate portion of the HOME III Loan Agreement. See Note 11.

In connection with the seller financing related to the third and final closing under the HOME Flow Transaction on November 29, 2017, HOME Borrower IV entered into the two separate loan agreements with entities sponsored by Amherst (collectively, the "HOME IV Loan Agreements"). The HOME IV Loan Agreements were acquired by MetLife on November 29, 2017.

Under the terms of the HOME II Loan Agreement, the HOME III Loan Agreement and the HOME IV Loan Agreements, each of the facilities are non-recourse to us and are secured by a lien on the membership interests of HOME Borrower II, HOME Borrower III, HOME Borrower IV and the acquired properties and other assets of each entity, respectively. The assets of each entity are the primary source of repayment and interest on their respective loan agreements, thereby making the cash proceeds of rent payments and any sales of the acquired properties the primary sources of the payment of interest and principal by each entity to the respective lenders.

Each loan agreement also includes customary events of default, the occurrence of which would allow the respective lenders to accelerate payment of all amounts outstanding thereunder. We have limited indemnification obligations for wrongful acts taken by HOME Borrower II, HOME Borrower III or HOME Borrower IV under their respective loan agreements in connection with the secured collateral. Even though the HOME II Loan Agreement, the HOME III Loan Agreement and the HOME IV Loan Agreements are non-recourse to us and all of our subsidiaries other than the entities party to the respective loan agreements, we have agreed to limited bad act indemnification obligations to the respective lenders for the payment of (i) certain losses arising out of certain bad or wrongful acts of our subsidiaries that are party to the respective loan agreements and (ii) the principal amount of each of the facilities and all other obligations thereunder in the event we cause certain voluntary bankruptcy events of the respective subsidiaries party to the loan agreements. Any of such liabilities could have a material adverse effect on our results of operations and/or our financial condition.

#### Term Loan Agreement

On April 6, 2017, RESI TL1 Borrower, LLC ("TL1 Borrower"), our indirect wholly owned subsidiary, entered into a credit and security agreement (the "Term Loan Agreement") with American Money Management Corporation, as agent, on behalf of Great American Life Insurance Company and Great American Insurance Company as initial lenders, and each other lender added from time to time as a party to the Term Loan Agreement. We may be required to make prepayments of a portion of the amounts outstanding under the Term Loan Agreement under certain circumstances, including certain levels of declines in collateral value.

The Term Loan Agreement includes customary events of default, the occurrence of which would allow the lenders to accelerate payment of all amounts outstanding thereunder. The Term Loan Agreement is non-recourse to us and is

secured by a lien on the membership interests of TL1 Borrower and the properties and other assets of TL1 Borrower. The assets of TL1 Borrower are the primary source of repayment and interest on the Term Loan Agreement, thereby making the cash proceeds received by TL1 Borrower from rent payments and any sales of the underlying properties the primary sources of the payment of interest and principal by TL1 Borrower to the lenders. We have limited indemnification obligations for wrongful acts taken by TL1 Borrower and RESI TL1 Pledgor, LLC, the sole member of TL1 Borrower, in connection with the secured collateral for the Term Loan Agreement.

F-31

---

(table of contents)

FYR SFR Loan Agreement

On August 8, 2018, FYR SFR Borrower, LLC (“FYR SFR Borrower”), our wholly-owned subsidiary, entered into loan agreement (the “FYR SFR Loan Agreement”) with Berkadia Commercial Mortgage LLC, as lender (“Berkadia”) secured by 2,798 of the RHA Acquired Properties as well as 2,015 other properties already owned by us and previously financed on our existing warehouse facilities with other lenders. The FYR SFR Loan Agreement was originated as part of the Federal Home Loan Mortgage Corporation’s (“Freddie Mac”) single-family rental pilot program and has been purchased from Berkadia by Freddie Mac. The FYR SFR Loan Agreement contains customary events of default and is secured by the equity interests of FYR SFR Borrower and mortgages on the collateral properties.

MS Loan Agreement

On December 7, 2018, HOME Borrower entered into a loan agreement (the “MS Loan Agreement”) among HOME Borrower, as borrower; Morgan Stanley Bank, N.A. (“Morgan Stanley”) and such other persons that may from time to time become a party to the MS Loan, as lenders; Morgan Stanley Mortgage Capital Holdings LLC, as administrative agent; and Wells Fargo Bank, N.A., as paying agent and calculation agent. The MS Loan Agreement can be prepaid without penalty at any time after December 7, 2021. The MS Loan Agreement contains customary events of default and is secured by the equity interests in HOME Borrower and mortgages on its 4,262 SFR properties. In connection with the MS Loan Agreement, we maintained \$8.2 million in escrow for future payments of property taxes, HOA dues and repairs and maintenance as of December 31, 2018.

Compliance with covenants

Our repurchase and loan agreements require us and certain of our subsidiaries to maintain various financial and other covenants customary to these types of indebtedness. The covenants of each facility may include, without limitation, the following:

- reporting requirements to the agent or lender,
- minimum adjusted tangible net worth requirements,
- minimum net asset requirements,
- limitations on the indebtedness,
- minimum levels of liquidity, including specified levels of unrestricted cash,
- limitations on sales and dispositions of properties collateralizing certain of the loan agreements,
- various restrictions on the use of cash generated by the operations of properties, and
- a minimum fixed charge coverage ratio.

We are currently in compliance with the covenants and other requirements with respect to the repurchase and loan agreements.

Counterparty risk

We monitor our lending partners’ ability to perform under the repurchase and loan agreements, including the obligation of lenders under repurchase agreements to resell the same assets back to us at the end of the term of the transaction, and have concluded there is currently no reason to doubt that they will continue to perform under the repurchase and loan agreements as contractually obligated.

Reliance on financing arrangements

Our business model relies to a significant degree on both short-term financing and longer duration asset-backed financing arrangements, and we generally do not carry sufficient liquid funds to retire any of our short-term obligations upon their maturity. Prior to or upon such short-term maturities, management generally expects to (1) refinance the remaining outstanding short-term facilities, obtain additional financing or replace the short-term facilities with longer-term facilities and (2) continue to liquidate certain non-core real estate and mortgage loan assets, which will generate cash to reduce the related financing. We are in continuous dialogue with our lenders, and we are currently not aware of any circumstances that would adversely affect our ability to complete such refinancings. We believe we will be successful in our efforts to refinance or obtain additional financing based on our recent success in renewing our outstanding facilities and obtaining additional financing with new counterparties and our ongoing relationships with lenders.

(table of contents)

The following table presents the principal amount of our debt due at maturity by year, including applicable extensions (\$ in thousands):

2019	\$ 193,654
2020	—
2021	30,497
2022	501,211
2023 and thereafter	1,013,686
	\$ 1,739,048

8. Commitments and Contingencies

Litigation, claims and assessments

From time to time, we may be involved in various claims and legal actions arising in the ordinary course of business. Set forth below is a summary of legal proceedings to which we are a party as of December 31, 2018 or which settled during 2018:

*Martin v. Altisource Residential Corporation et al.*

On March 27, 2015, a putative stockholder class action complaint was filed in the United States District Court of the Virgin Islands by a purported stockholder of the Company under the caption *Martin v. Altisource Residential Corporation, et al.*, 15-cv-00024. The action names as defendants the Company, our former Chairman, William C. Erbey, and certain officers and a former officer of the Company and alleges that the defendants violated federal securities laws by, among other things, making materially false statements and/or failing to disclose material information to the Company's stockholders regarding the Company's relationship and transactions with AAMC, Ocwen and Home Loan Servicing Solutions, Ltd. These alleged misstatements and omissions include allegations that the defendants failed to adequately disclose the Company's reliance on Ocwen and the risks relating to its relationship with Ocwen, including that Ocwen was not properly servicing and selling loans, that Ocwen was under investigation by regulators for violating state and federal laws regarding servicing of loans and Ocwen's lack of proper internal controls. The complaint also contains allegations that certain of the Company's disclosure documents were false and misleading because they failed to disclose fully the entire details of a certain asset management agreement between the Company and AAMC that allegedly benefited AAMC to the detriment of the Company's stockholders. The action seeks, among other things, an award of monetary damages to the putative class in an unspecified amount and an award of attorney's and other fees and expenses.

In May 2015, two of our purported stockholders filed competing motions with the court to be appointed lead plaintiff and for selection of lead counsel in the action. Subsequently, opposition and reply briefs were filed by the purported stockholders with respect to these motions. On October 7, 2015, the court entered an order granting the motion of Lei Shi to be lead plaintiff and denying the other motion to be lead plaintiff.

On January 23, 2016, the lead plaintiff filed an amended complaint.

On March 22, 2016, defendants filed a motion to dismiss all claims in the action. The plaintiff filed opposition papers on May 20, 2016, and the defendants filed a reply brief in support of the motion to dismiss the amended complaint on July 11, 2016.

On November 14, 2016, the *Martin* case was reassigned to Judge Anne E. Thompson of the United States District Court of New Jersey. In a hearing on December 19, 2016, the parties made oral arguments on the motion to dismiss, and on March 16, 2017 the Court issued an order that the motion to dismiss had been denied. On April 17, 2017, the defendants filed a motion for reconsideration of the Court's decision to deny the motion to dismiss. On April 21, 2017,

the defendants filed their answer and affirmative defenses. Plaintiff filed an opposition to defendants' motion for reconsideration on May 8, 2017. On May 30, 2017, the Court issued an order that the motion for reconsideration had been denied. Shortly thereafter, discovery commenced.

On October 10, 2018, the lead plaintiff filed a second amended complaint, which added a second lead plaintiff to the case. The allegations and causes of action asserted by the plaintiffs were virtually identical to the prior complaint, except that they added what the plaintiffs claimed was additional detail in support of their allegations.

On December 7, 2018, the defendants moved to dismiss the second amended complaint in its entirety. Plaintiffs filed their opposition to the motion on December 31, 2018, and defendants filed their reply brief on January 24, 2019. On February 21, 2019, Judge Thompson issued an order that granted defendants' motion and dismissed the second amended complaint in its

F-33

---

(table of contents)

entirety. On February 26, 2019, the Court granted plaintiffs' request for leave to file a Third Amended Complaint within 14 days.

We believe this complaint is without merit. At this time, we are not able to predict the ultimate outcome of this matter, nor can we estimate the range of possible loss, if any.

Amendments to the MSA with ASPS

In connection with the HOME SFR Transaction and to enable MSR to be property manager for the acquired properties, we and ASPS entered into an Amendment and Waiver Agreement (the "Amendment and Waiver Agreement") to amend the Master Services Agreement (the "MSA") between ASPS and us, dated December 21, 2012, under which ASPS was the exclusive provider of leasing and property management services to us. Pursuant to the Amendment and Waiver Agreement, we obtained a waiver of the exclusivity requirements under the MSA for the properties acquired in the HOME SFR Transaction and the HOME Flow Transaction. The Amendment and Waiver Agreement also amended the MSA to require us or any surviving entity to pay a significant liquidation fee to ASPS in certain circumstances. On August 8, 2018, the Amendment and Waiver Agreement was superseded by the MSA Amendment Agreement, as described below.

In connection with the HB Acquisition, on August 8, 2018, we and ASPS entered into an amendment (the "MSA Amendment Agreement") to the MSA. Under the terms of the MSA Amendment Agreement, the exclusivity provisions with respect to the renovation and property management provisions have been terminated in order to allow us to internalize the property management function related to the rental properties managed by ASPS. Following a transition that was completed during the fourth quarter of 2018 (the "Transition Period"), the MSA terminated in its entirety in respect of the property management services set forth in the MSA. Subject to certain conditions, the title insurance services statement of work under the MSA will remain in place until the fourth anniversary of the MSA Amendment Agreement. In addition, ASPS agreed to continue to provide certain services for an ongoing fee, including property preservation, maintenance, valuation, and sale brokerage services, with respect to certain of our remaining non-rental legacy assets until such properties are sold.

In exchange for the termination of the previous management contract detailed by the above-described amendments, including the termination of the exclusivity provision of the MSA, we agreed to pay an aggregate of (x) \$15.0 million upon the signing of the MSA Amendment Agreement and (y) \$3.0 million, which will be paid on the earlier to occur of (i) a change of control of us or (ii) August 8, 2023. We recognized the entire \$18.0 million termination fee as an expense during the year ended December 31, 2018, which is included in acquisition and integration costs in our consolidated statement of operations.

Amendment to the Property Management Services Agreements with MSR

On December 7, 2018, concurrently with the entry into the MS Loan Agreement, we entered into an amendment (the "PMA Amendment") to its property management services agreement dated September 30, 2016 (the "PMA") with MSR. The PMA Amendment provides for the orderly transition of property management for the MSR-managed properties to our internal property management platform and the termination of the PMA. Pursuant to the PMA Amendment, we will continue to pay the costs and fees under the PMA associated with the property management services provided by MSR and will pay an aggregate amount of \$5.3 million to MSR, which we recognized in acquisition and integration costs in our consolidated statement of operations for the year ended December 31, 2018. It is anticipated that the transition of property management for these properties from MSR to our internal property management platform will be substantially completed by March 31, 2019.

Potential purchase price adjustments under the HOME Flow Transaction

Certain of the properties acquired on November 29, 2017 in the third and final closing under the HOME Flow Transaction are subject to potential purchase price adjustments in accordance with the related purchase and sale agreement, which may result in an upward or downward adjustment of up to 10% of the purchase price, or an aggregate of up to \$18.3 million, related to the affected properties. The purchase price adjustment will be determined based on the rental rates achieved for the properties within 24 months after the closing date. Because such future rental rates of the properties are unknown, we are unable to predict the ultimate adjustments, if any, that will be made to the initial purchase price related to such properties at this time.

F-34

---



(table of contents)

## Operating leases

We lease office space and automobiles under various operating leases to support our property management function. The future minimum payments under non-cancelable leases we are obligated to make as of December 31, 2018 are as follows (\$ in thousands):

2019	\$ 1,310
2020	977
2021	362
2022	—
2023 and thereafter	—
	\$2,649

## 9. Related-party Transactions

## Asset management agreement with AAMC

On March 31, 2015, we entered into our current asset management agreement (the “AMA”) with AAMC. The AMA, which became effective on April 1, 2015, provides for a management fee structure as follows:

**Base Management Fee.** AAMC is entitled to a quarterly base management fee equal to 1.5% of the product of (i) our average invested capital (as defined in the AMA) for the quarter multiplied by (ii) 0.25, while we have fewer than 2,500 SFR properties actually rented (“Rental Properties”). The base management fee percentage increases to 1.75% of invested capital while we have between 2,500 and 4,499 Rental Properties and increases to 2.0% of invested capital while we have 4,500 or more Rental Properties;

**Incentive Management Fee.** AAMC is entitled to a quarterly incentive management fee equal to 20% of the amount by which our return on invested capital (based on AFFO defined as our net income attributable to holders of common stock calculated in accordance with GAAP plus real estate depreciation expense minus recurring capital expenditures on all of our real estate assets owned) exceeds an annual hurdle return rate of between 7.0% and 8.25% (or 1.75% and 2.06% per quarter), depending on the 10-year treasury rate. To the extent we have an aggregate shortfall in its return rate over the previous seven quarters, that aggregate return rate shortfall gets added to the normal quarterly return hurdle for the next quarter before AAMC is entitled to an incentive management fee. The incentive management fee increases to 22.5% while we have between 2,500 and 4,499 Rental Properties and increases to 25% while we have 4,500 or more Rental Properties; and

**Conversion Fee.** AAMC is entitled to a quarterly conversion fee equal to 1.5% of the market value of the SFR homes leased by us for the first time during the applicable quarter.

Because we have more than 4,500 Rental Properties, AAMC is entitled to receive a base management fee of 2.0% of our invested capital and a potential incentive management fee percentage of 25% of the amount by which we exceed our then-required return on invested capital threshold.

We have the flexibility to pay up to 25% of the incentive management fee to AAMC in shares of our common stock.

Under the AMA, we reimburse AAMC for the compensation and benefits of the General Counsel dedicated to us and certain other out-of-pocket expenses incurred by AAMC on our behalf.

## Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

The AMA requires that AAMC continue to serve as our exclusive asset manager for an initial term of 15 years from April 1, 2015, with two potential five-year extensions, subject to our achieving an average annual return on invested capital of at least 7.0%.

Neither party is entitled to terminate the AMA prior to the end of the initial term, or each renewal term, other than termination by (a) us and/or AAMC “for cause” for certain events such as a material breach of the AMA and failure to cure such breach, (b) us for certain other reasons such as our failure to achieve a return on invested capital of at least 7.0% for two consecutive fiscal years after the third anniversary of the AMA and (c) us in connection with certain change of control events.

F-35

---

(table of contents)

If the AMA were terminated by AAMC, our financial position and future prospects for revenues and growth could be materially adversely affected.

## Summary of related-party transactions

The following table presents our significant transactions with AAMC, which is a related party, for the periods indicated (\$ in thousands):

	Year Ended December 31,		
	2018	2017	2016
Base management fees (1)	\$14,567	\$16,010	\$17,334
Conversion fees (1)	176	1,291	1,841
Expense reimbursements (2)	1,183	859	816

(1)Included in management fees to AAMC in the consolidated statements of operations.

(2)Included in general and administrative expenses in the consolidated statements of operations.

No incentive management fee under the AMA has been payable to AAMC to date because our return on invested capital (as defined in the AMA) was below the cumulative required hurdle rate. Under the AMA, to the extent we have an aggregate shortfall in our return rate over the previous seven quarters, that aggregate return rate shortfall gets added to the normal quarterly return hurdle for the next quarter before AAMC is entitled to an incentive management fee. As of December 31, 2018, the aggregate return shortfall from the prior seven quarters under the AMA was approximately 47.4% of invested capital. In future quarters, return on invested capital must exceed the required hurdle for the current quarter plus any carried-forward cumulative additional hurdle shortfall from the prior seven quarters before any incentive management fee will be payable to AAMC.

## 10. Share-based Payments

## 2016 Equity Incentive Plan

Our non-management directors each receive annual grants of restricted stock units issued under the Company's 2016 Equity Incentive Plan (the "2016 Equity Incentive Plan"). These restricted stock units are eligible for settlement in the number of shares of our common stock having a grant date fair market value of \$75,000 for the 2018-2019 service year (\$60,000 for the 2016-2017 and 2017-2018 service years). Subject to accelerated vesting in limited circumstances, the restricted stock units vest on the earlier of the first anniversary of the date of grant or the next annual meeting of stockholders, with distribution mandatorily deferred for an additional two years thereafter until the third anniversary of grant (subject to earlier distribution or forfeiture upon the respective director's separation from the Board of Directors). The awards were issued together with dividend equivalent rights. In respect of dividends paid to our stockholders prior to the vesting date, dividend equivalent rights accumulate and are expected to be paid in a lump sum in cash following the vesting date, contingent on the vesting of the underlying award. During any period thereafter when the award vests but remain subject to settlement, dividend equivalent rights are expected to be paid in cash on the same timeline as underlying dividends are paid to our stockholders.

We have also made grants of restricted stock units and stock options to certain employees of AAMC with service-based or market-based vesting criteria. Our service-based awards vest in equal annual installments on each of the first three anniversaries of the grant date, subject to acceleration or forfeiture. Our market-based awards vest in three equal annual installments on the later of (i) the first, second and third anniversary of the date of the award and (ii) the date of the satisfaction of certain performance criteria, subject to acceleration or forfeiture. The performance criteria is satisfied on the date on which the sum of (a) the average price per share for the consecutive 20-trading-day

period ending on such date plus (b) the amount of all reinvested dividends, calculated on a per-share basis from the date of grant through such date, shall equal or exceed 125% of the price per share on the date of grant (the “Performance Goal”); provided however that the Performance Goal must be attained no later than the fourth anniversary of the grant date. In the event that the Performance Goal is not attained prior to the fourth anniversary of the grant date, the stock options shall expire.

F-36

---

(table of contents)

## 2012 Conversion Option Plan and 2012 Special Conversion Option Plan

On December 21, 2012, as part of our separation transaction from ASPS, we issued stock options under the 2012 Conversion Option Plan and 2012 Special Conversion Option Plan to holders of ASPS stock options to purchase shares of our common stock in a ratio of one share of our common stock to every three shares of ASPS common stock. The options were granted as part of our separation to employees of ASPS and/or Ocwen solely to give effect to the exchange ratio in the separation, and we do not include share-based compensation expense related to these options in our consolidated statements of operations because they are not related to our incentive compensation.

## Stock Options

During the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, we recorded a nominal amount, \$1.4 million and \$0.4 million, respectively, of compensation expense related to our grants of stock options under the 2016 Equity Incentive Plan. As of December 31, 2018 and 2017, we had \$0.2 million and \$1.2 million, respectively, of unrecognized share-based compensation cost remaining with respect to grants of stock options under the 2016 Equity Incentive Plan to be recognized over a weighted average remaining estimated term of 0.8 years and 1.3 years, respectively.

The following table sets forth the activity of our outstanding options:

	Number of Options	Weighted Average Exercise Price per Share
December 31, 2015	204,968	\$ 2.30
Granted	695,187	10.04
Exercised	(34,464 )	1.71
Forfeited or canceled	(2,714 )	5.47
December 31, 2016	862,977	8.55
Granted	567,227	14.30
Exercised	(49,126 )	2.16
December 31, 2017	1,381,078	11.14
Exercised	(40,722 )	2.62
Forfeited or canceled	(62,364 )	5.05
December 31, 2018	1,277,992	\$ 11.71

The total outstanding options issued under all of our share-based compensation plans as of December 31, 2018 had a weighted average remaining life of 4.9 years with total intrinsic value of \$0.2 million.

We have 488,343 options exercisable as of December 31, 2018 with a weighted average exercise price of \$9.45, weighted average remaining life of 4.3 years and intrinsic value of \$0.2 million. Of these exercisable options, 444,844 had an exercise price higher than the market price of our common stock as of December 31, 2018.

We calculated the grant date fair value of the stock options granted under the 2016 Equity Incentive Plan using a Monte Carlo simulation and amortize the resulting compensation expense over the respective vesting or service period. The fair value of stock options granted was determined using the following assumptions:

	Year ended December 31,	
	2017	2016
Risk free interest rate (1)	2.05%	1.38%

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

Common stock dividend yield 4.20% 5.98%  
Expected volatility (2) 36.67% 38.47%

- 
- (1) Represents the interest rate as of the grant date on US treasury bonds having the same life as the estimated life of the stock option grants.  
(2) Based on our historical stock price volatility.

F-37

---

(table of contents)

## Restricted stock

We recorded \$3.0 million, \$2.7 million and \$0.9 million of compensation expense related to our grants of restricted stock for the year ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016, respectively. As of December 31, 2018 and 2017, we had \$3.9 million and \$2.7 million, respectively, of unrecognized share-based compensation cost remaining with respect to our grants of restricted stock to be recognized over a weighted average remaining estimated term of 1.2 years at each period end.

The following table sets forth the activity of our restricted stock:

	Number of Shares	Weighted Average Grant Date Fair Value
December 31, 2015	9,924	\$ 18.14
Granted	274,760	9.94
Vested (1)	(10,531 )	17.20
Forfeited	(7,255 )	9.84
December 31, 2016	266,898	9.97
Granted	271,633	14.30
Vested (1)	(101,487 )	9.96
Canceled	(17,802 )	11.80
December 31, 2017	419,242	12.70
Granted	555,454	9.78
Vested (1)	(171,497 )	12.41
Forfeited	(36,708 )	12.76
December 31, 2018	766,491	\$ 10.65

(1) The vesting date fair value of restricted stock that vested during the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016 was \$1.9 million, \$1.3 million and \$0.1 million, respectively.

We calculated the grant date fair value of the restricted stock with market-based vesting criteria granted under the 2016 Equity Incentive Plan using a Monte Carlo simulation and amortize the resulting compensation expense over the respective vesting or service period. The fair value of market-based restricted stock granted was determined using the following assumptions:

	Year ended December 31, 2018
Risk free interest rate (1)	2.72%
Common stock dividend yield (2)	0.00%
Expected volatility (3)	32.88%

(1) Represents the interest rate as of the grant date on US treasury bonds having the same life as the estimated life of the grants.

(2) Because the vesting of market-based restricted stock awards include accumulated dividends and the awards accrue dividend equivalent payments, no dividend yield assumption was included in the grant date fair value calculation.

(3) Based on our historical stock price volatility.

The following table sets forth the number of shares of common stock reserved for future issuance. We generally will issue new shares upon the exercise of stock options or the vesting of restricted stock.

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

December 31,  
2018

Stock options outstanding	1,277,992
Possible future issuances under share-based compensation plans	799,778
	2,077,770

As of December 31, 2018, we had 146,369,796 remaining shares of common stock authorized to be issued under our charter.

F-38

---



(table of contents)

## 11. Derivatives

We may enter into derivative contracts from time to time in order to mitigate the risk associated with our variable rate debt. We do not enter into derivatives for investment or trading purposes. Derivatives are carried at fair value within prepaid expenses and other assets in our consolidated balance sheets. Upon execution, we may or may not designate such derivatives as accounting hedges.

## Designated Hedges

We have entered into various interest rate cap agreements to mitigate potential increases in interest payments on our floating rate debt. Our interest rate caps have been designated as and are being accounted for as cash flow hedges with changes in fair value recorded in other comprehensive income or loss each reporting period. No gain or loss was recognized related to hedge ineffectiveness or to amounts excluded from effectiveness testing on our cash flow hedges during the years ended December 31, 2018. Prior to the fourth quarter of 2018, none of our derivatives were designated as hedges.

Amounts reported in accumulated other comprehensive income or loss related to derivatives will be reclassified to interest expense as interest payments are made on our variable rate debt. During 2019, we estimate that \$5.8 million will be reclassified to interest expense.

The table below summarizes our interest rate cap instruments as of December 31, 2018 (\$ in thousands):

Effective Date	Termination Date	Strike Rate	Benchmark Rate	Notional Amount
November 2, 2018	May 9, 2024	2.50%	One-month LIBOR	\$505,000
October 16, 2018	October 15, 2022	2.30%	One-month LIBOR	83,270
October 16, 2018	October 15, 2022	2.30%	One-month LIBOR	89,149

## Non-Designated Hedges

On September 29, 2016, we entered into an interest rate cap to manage the economic risk of increases in the floating rate portion of the MSR Loan Agreement. The interest rate cap has a strike rate on the one-month LIBOR of 2.938%, a notional amount of \$489.3 million and a termination date of November 15, 2018. At December 31, 2017, the interest rate cap had a nominal fair value. On March 16, 2018, we paid a premium of \$0.9 million to amend the strike rate to 1.80%. We did not designate the interest rate cap as an accounting hedge; therefore, changes in the fair value of the interest rate cap are recorded as a component of interest expense in our consolidated statements of operations.

## Tabular Disclosure of Fair Values of Derivative Instruments on the Consolidated Balance Sheets

		Asset Derivatives	
		Fair Value as of December 31,	
Balance Sheet Location		2018	2017
Derivatives designated as hedging instruments:			
Interest rate caps	Other assets	\$14,367	\$ —
Total		\$14,367	\$ —

(table of contents)

Tabular Disclosure of the Effect of Derivative Instruments on the Consolidated Statements of Operations

	Amount of Gain (Loss) Recognized in OCI on Derivative (effective portion)		Location of Gain (Loss) Reclassified from Accumulated OCI into Net Loss	Amount of Gain (Loss) Reclassified from Accumulated OCI into Net Loss (effective portion)		Total Amount of Interest Expense Presented in the Consolidated Statements of Operations				
	Year Ended December 31, 2018	2017		2016	Year Ended December 31, 2018	2017	2016	Year Ended December 31, 2018	2017	2016
Derivatives in cash flow hedging relationships										
Interest rate caps	\$(12,653)	\$ —	Interest expense	\$(375)	\$ —	—	\$77,035	\$59,582	\$53,868	

	Location of Gain (Loss) Recognized on Derivative in Net Loss	Amount of Gain (Loss) on Derivative Recognized in Net Loss		
		Year Ended December 31, 2018	2017	2016
Derivatives not designated as hedging instruments				
Interest rate caps	Interest expense	\$(936)	\$ —	—

12. Income Taxes

As a REIT, we must meet certain organizational and operational requirements, including the requirement to distribute at least 90% of our annual REIT taxable income excluding capital gains to our stockholders. As a REIT, we generally will not be subject to federal income tax to the extent we distribute our REIT taxable income to our stockholders and provided we satisfy the REIT requirements, including certain asset, income, distribution and stock ownership tests. If we fail to qualify as a REIT, and do not qualify for certain statutory relief provisions, we will be subject to U.S. federal, state and local income taxes and may be precluded from qualifying as a REIT for the subsequent four taxable years following the year in which our REIT qualification was lost. As a REIT, we may also be subject to federal taxes if we engage in certain types of transactions.

During 2018, we paid cash distributions of \$32.1 million to our stockholders, all of which is classified as a return of capital for tax purposes. For 2018, given that we incurred a taxable loss, no aggregate minimum distribution to stockholders was required to maintain our REIT status.

Our consolidated financial statements include the operations of our TRS, which is subject to federal, state and local income taxes on its taxable income. Our TRS had gross deferred tax assets of \$53.5 million and \$48.0 million as of December 31, 2018 and 2017, respectively. From inception through December 31, 2018, the TRS operated at a cumulative taxable loss, which has resulted in these deferred tax assets being fully offset by a valuation allowance.

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

As of December 31, 2018 and 2017, we did not accrue interest or penalties associated with any unrecognized tax benefits during the years ended December 31, 2018 and 2017. We recorded nominal state and local tax expense along with nominal penalties and interest on income taxes for the years ended December 31, 2018 and 2017.

Our subsidiaries and we remain subject to tax examination for the period from January 1, 2015 to December 31, 2018. The Company and its subsidiaries file income tax returns in the U.S. and various state and local jurisdictions.

F-40

---

(table of contents)

## 13. Earnings per Share

The following table sets forth the components of diluted loss per share (in thousands, except share and per share amounts):

	Year Ended December 31,		
	2018	2017	2016
Numerator			
Net loss	\$(130,835)	\$(185,454)	\$(228,028)
Denominator			
Weighted average common stock outstanding – basic	53,552,109	53,493,523	54,490,979
Weighted average common stock outstanding – diluted	53,552,109	53,493,523	54,490,979
Loss per basic share	\$(2.44 )	\$(3.47 )	\$(4.18 )
Loss per diluted share	\$(2.44 )	\$(3.47 )	\$(4.18 )

We excluded the items presented below from the calculation of diluted loss per share as they were antidilutive for the periods indicated:

	Year Ended December 31,		
	2018	2017	2016
Denominator (in weighted-average shares)			
Stock options	71,430	157,214	151,756
Restricted stock	219,738	164,689	24,146

Pursuant to the AMA, we have the flexibility to pay up to 25% of the incentive management fee to AAMC in shares of our common stock. Should we choose to do so, our earnings available to common stockholders would be diluted to the extent of such issuance. Because AAMC did not earn any incentive management fees, no dilutive effect was recognized for the years ended December 31, 2018, 2017 and 2016.

## 14. Segment Information

Our primary business is the acquisition and ownership of SFR assets. Our primary sourcing strategy is to acquire these assets by purchasing SFR properties, either on an individual basis or in pools, or by the acquisition and resolution of mortgage loans. As a result, we operate in a single segment focused on the acquisition and ownership of rental residential properties.

(table of contents)

## 15. Quarterly Financial Information (Unaudited)

The following tables set forth our quarterly financial information (unaudited, \$ in thousands except per share amounts):

	2018				
	First Quarter	Second Quarter	Third Quarter	Fourth Quarter	Full Year
Total revenues	\$39,765	\$40,906	\$48,313	\$54,029	\$183,013
Net loss	(27,350 )	(21,336 )	(47,933 )	(34,216 )	(130,835 )
Loss per basic share of common stock	(0.51 )	(0.40 )	(0.89 )	(0.64 )	(2.44 )
Loss per diluted share of common stock	(0.51 )	(0.40 )	(0.89 )	(0.64 )	(2.44 )

	2017				
	First Quarter	Second Quarter	Third Quarter	Fourth Quarter	Full Year
Total revenues	\$29,338	\$13,410	\$23,665	\$27,758	\$94,171
Net loss	(49,357 )	(55,707 )	(42,916 )	(37,474 )	(185,454 )
Loss per basic share of common stock	(0.92 )	(1.04 )	(0.80 )	(0.70 )	(3.47 )
Loss per diluted share of common stock	(0.92 )	(1.04 )	(0.80 )	(0.70 )	(3.47 )

## 16. Subsequent Events

Management has evaluated the impact of all events subsequent to December 31, 2018 and through the issuance of these consolidated financial statements and has determined that there were no subsequent events requiring adjustment or disclosure in the financial statements, except as follows:

On February 8, 2019, we completed the sale of 444 properties that did not meet our investment criteria for an aggregate sales price of \$102.9 million to a third party purchaser. In connection with this sale, we expect to recognize a net realized gain of \$4.8 million in the first quarter of 2019.

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

(table of contents)

Front Yard Residential Corporation  
 Schedule III - Real Estate and Accumulated Depreciation  
 December 31, 2018  
 (\$ in thousands)

State	No. of Props	Type	Encumbrances	Initial Cost to Company	Capitalized Costs Subsequent to Acquisition	Gross Amount at which Carried at Close of Period (2)	Accum Depr and Reserves (2)	WA Age (1)	Date Acquired	Life on which Depr is Calc
Alabama	728	SFR	\$68,668	\$84,830	\$1,444	\$86,274	\$3,241	34.7	2013 - 2018	3-27.5 years
Arizona	52	SFR	6,965	9,613	1,656	11,269	875	40.6	2013 - 2017	3-27.5 years
Arkansas	6	SFR	493	487	443	930	336	35.1	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
California	119	SFR	18,667	21,473	12,527	34,000	5,114	41.2	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
Colorado	16	SFR	2,512	2,137	1,419	3,556	484	30.5	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
Connecticut	9	SFR	2,008	3,008	651	3,659	1,347	53.9	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
Delaware	1	SFR	—	138	59	197	50	20.0	2014	3-27.5 years
Dist. of Columbia	1	SFR	61	126	104	230	62	83.0	2013	3-27.5 years
Florida	2,553	SFR	355,354	389,243	44,860	434,103	22,625	42.1	2013 - 2018	3-27.5 years
Georgia	4,394	SFR	408,527	472,312	52,377	524,689	38,142	34.6	2013 - 2018	3-27.5 years
Hawaii	1	SFR	131	88	122	210	—	14.0	2013	3-27.5 years
Illinois	163	SFR	17,529	16,824	10,303	27,127	4,180	47.9	2013 - 2016	3-27.5 years
Indiana	674	SFR	68,164	85,161	8,475	93,636	7,912	22.8	2013 - 2017	3-27.5 years
Kansas	21	SFR	2,528	2,951	563	3,514	320	41.6	2013 - 2017	3-27.5 years
Kentucky	135	SFR	15,481	19,131	829	19,960	1,105	27.8	2013 - 2017	3-27.5 years
Louisiana	6	SFR	350	740	288	1,028	152	23.6	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
Maryland	129	SFR	15,748	13,264	11,700	24,964	2,645	37.5	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
Massachusetts	21	SFR	851	2,965	2,389	5,354	516	99.5	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
Michigan	20	SFR	2,059	1,759	1,312	3,071	537	40.6	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
Minnesota	490	SFR	63,347	75,407	1,254	76,661	2,109	84.9	2013 - 2018	3-27.5 years
Mississippi	271	SFR	30,460	40,869	304	41,173	2,154	18.7	2013 - 2017	3-27.5 years
Missouri	424	SFR	47,828	63,643	1,588	65,231	3,322	35.1	2013 - 2018	3-27.5 years
Nevada	11	SFR	853	837	873	1,710	151	30.0	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
New Jersey	22	SFR	1,904	2,482	2,058	4,540	471	70.2	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
New Mexico	17	SFR	1,219	1,117	1,009	2,126	284	28.6	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
New York	12	SFR	1,660	1,858	1,704	3,562	558	90.7	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
North Carolina	879	SFR	95,552	118,104	9,509	127,613	8,771	23.3	2013 - 2017	3-27.5 years
Ohio	266	SFR	30,594	40,290	2,372	42,662	2,123	38.1	2013 - 2017	3-27.5 years
Oklahoma	307	SFR	33,823	46,925	1,024	47,949	3,487	27.0	2013 - 2017	3-27.5 years
Oregon	2	SFR	180	149	188	337	24	34.9	2013	3-27.5 years
Pennsylvania	45	SFR	4,781	4,475	3,685	8,160	1,574	64.9	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
Rhode Island	16	SFR	1,136	1,413	1,249	2,662	269	57.5	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
South Carolina	62	SFR	5,556	5,208	3,118	8,326	1,157	21.6	2013 - 2016	3-27.5 years
Tennessee	1,480	SFR	177,680	217,110	6,860	223,970	13,388	22.5	2013 - 2017	3-27.5 years

Edgar Filing: Front Yard Residential Corp - Form 10-K

Texas	2,016	SFR	237,704	297,327	20,472	317,799	23,819	27.8	2013 - 2017	3-27.5 years
Utah	16	SFR	956	1,541	1,177	2,718	336	50.8	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
Vermont	1	SFR	130	149	160	309	98	38.0	2014	3-27.5 years
Virginia	33	SFR	6,591	6,911	2,706	9,617	1,858	32.6	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years

F-43

---

(table of contents)

Washington 16	SFR 2,315	1,968	1,266	3,234	469	41.4	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
Wisconsin 10	SFR 806	537	621	1,158	216	57.2	2013 - 2014	3-27.5 years
Total (2)	15,445	\$1,731,171	\$2,054,570	\$214,718	\$2,269,288	\$156,281	35.0	

(1) Weighted average age is based on the age of the property weighted by gross amount at which carried at close of period.

(2) The following table sets forth the activity of real estate assets and accumulated depreciation (\$ in thousands):

	Year Ended December 31,		
	2018	2017	2016
Real estate assets:			
Beginning balance	\$1,873,860	\$1,604,648	\$1,048,142
Acquisitions through foreclosure	4,935	40,436	206,987
Other acquisitions	469,087	525,983	778,173
Improvements	33,316	40,312	50,182
Cost of real estate sold	(111,910 )	(337,519 )	(478,836 )
Ending balance (1)	\$2,269,288	\$1,873,860	\$1,604,648
Accumulated depreciation and reserves for impairment:			
Beginning balance	\$104,589	\$62,601	\$61,716
Depreciation expense	67,175	48,989	20,840
Impairment	12,651	38,764	56,384
Casualty losses, net	552	3,564	—
Real estate sold	(28,686 )	(49,329 )	(76,339 )
Ending balance	\$156,281	\$104,589	\$62,601

(1) The aggregate cost for federal income tax purposes is \$2,178.4 million as of December 31, 2018.



(table of contents)

Front Yard Residential Corporation  
 Schedule IV - Mortgage Loans on Real Estate  
 December 31, 2018  
 (\$ in thousands)

Description (Face Value of Loan)	Loan Count	Interest Rate	Maturity	Carrying Amount of Mortgages (1)	Principal Amount of Loans Subject to Delinquent Principal or Interest
\$0-49,999	5	3.340% - 8.000%	01/01/2014 - 01/01/2053	\$ 197	\$ 31
\$50,000-99,999	11	2.000% - 7.500%	05/01/2033 - 03/01/2054	363	392
\$100,000-149,999	9	2.000% - 7.375%	01/01/2035 - 03/01/2057	442	795
\$200,000-249,999	9	3.625% - 9.650%	02/01/2035 - 11/01/2047	311	1,791
\$250,000+	40	2.000% - 7.625%	05/18/2022 - 04/01/2057	6,759	15,534
Total (2) (3)	74			\$ 8,072	\$ 18,543

The majority of the mortgage loans are significantly delinquent and have varying monthly payment requirements.

(1) For a complete description of the fair value measurements and the factors that may significantly affect the carrying value of our assets, please see Note 6 to our consolidated financial statements.

(2) The aggregate cost for federal income tax purposes is \$14.1 million as of December 31, 2018.

(3) The following table sets forth the activity of mortgage loans (\$ in thousands):

	Year Ended December 31,		
	2018	2017	2016
Mortgage loans at fair value at January 1, 2017		\$460,444	
Mortgage loans held for sale at January 1, 2017		108,036	
Beginning balance	\$ 11,477	568,480	\$960,534
Change in unrealized gain on mortgage loans	3,157	7,684	(409 )
Cost of mortgage loans sold	(1,450 )	(521,170 )	(84,673 )
Mortgage loan payments and escrow recoveries	(324 )	(5,500 )	(30,596 )
Real estate tax advances to borrowers	230	3,763	18,013
Transfer of mortgage loans to held for sale, net	—	—	(195,461 )
Selling costs on loans held for sale	(83 )	(1,344 )	—
Transfer of mortgage loans to real estate owned, net	(4,935 )	(40,436 )	(206,964 )
Ending balance	\$8,072	\$11,477	\$460,444